



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Tappan Presbyterian Association  
LIBRARY.

*Presented by* HON. D. BETHUNE DUFFIELD.

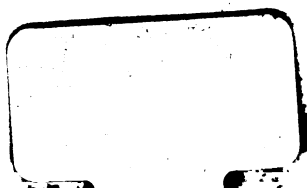
From Library of Rev. Geo. Duffield, D.D.



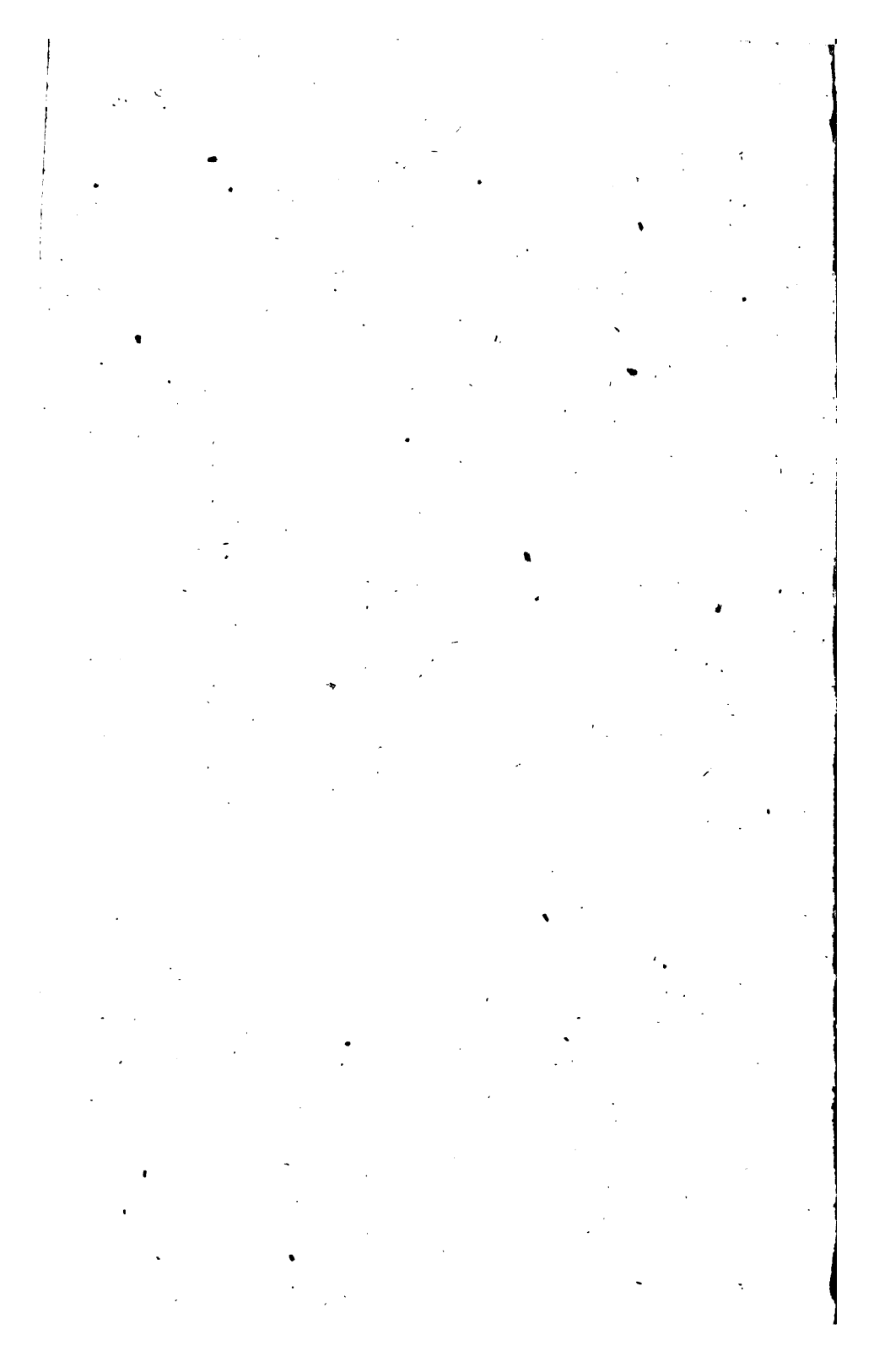
*Geo Duffield*

Section \_\_\_\_\_

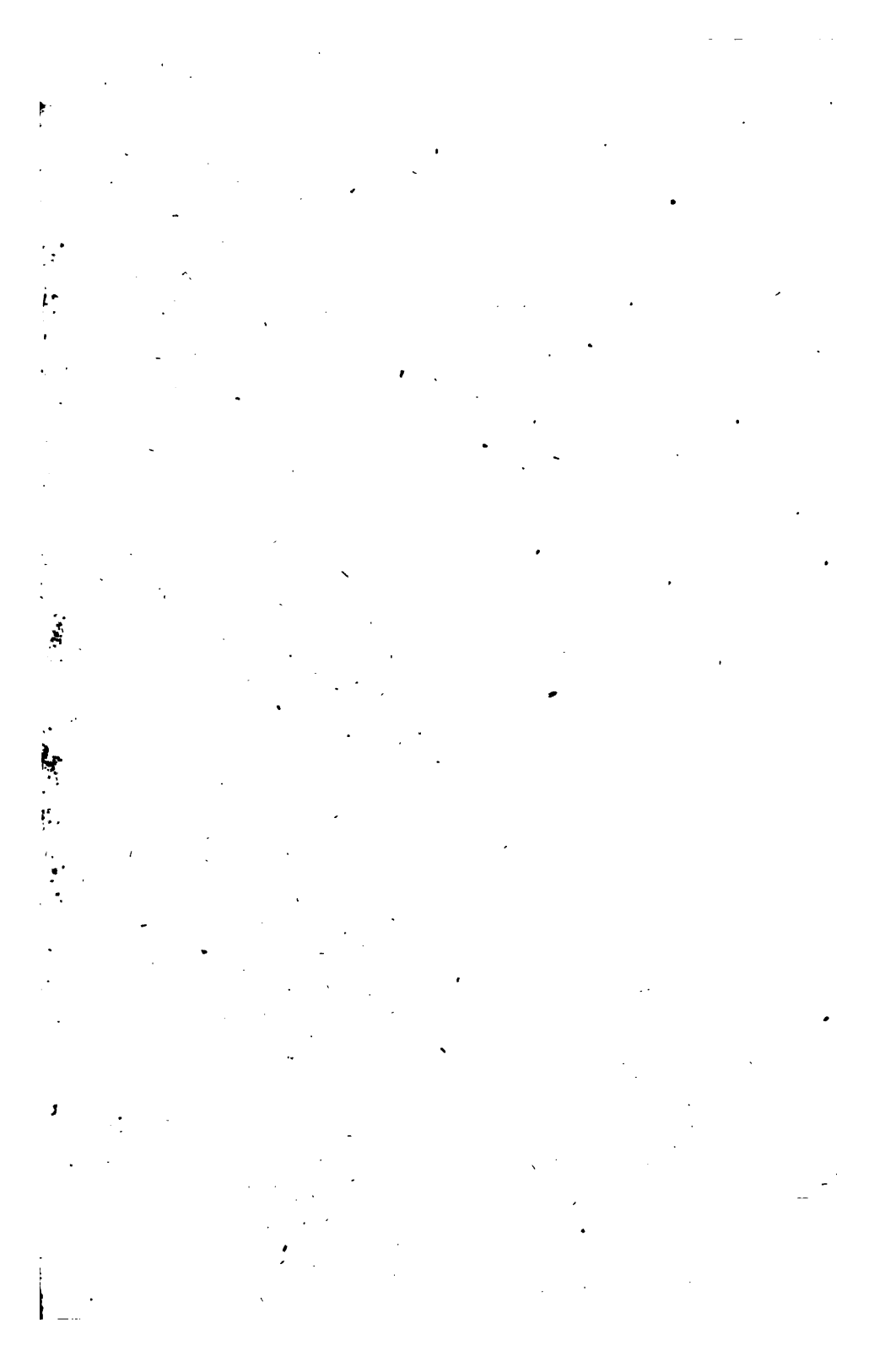
No \_\_\_\_\_



QC  
19  
N69  
1805



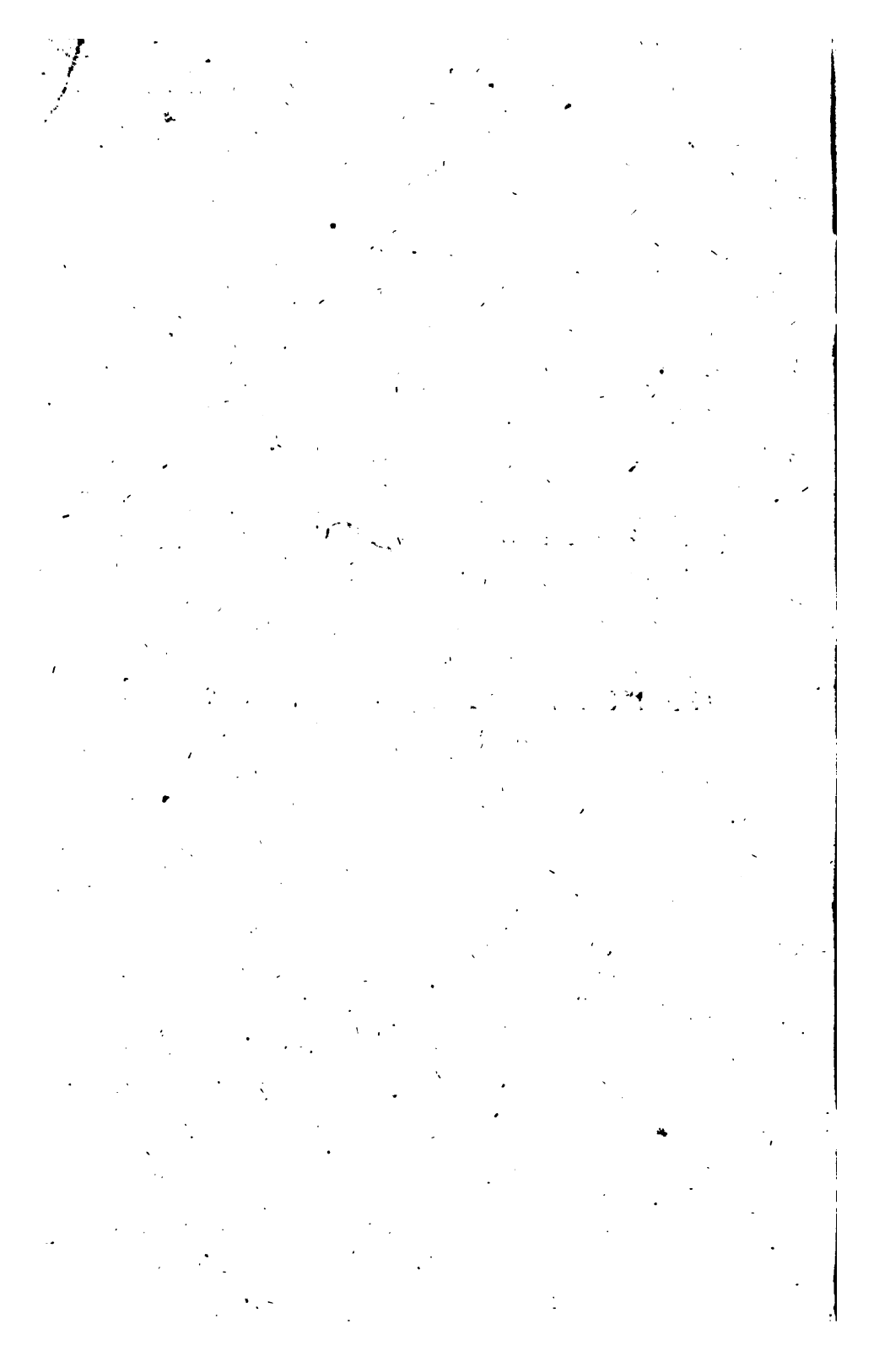






AN  
INTRODUCTION  
TO  
NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.

VOL. II.



AN  
INTRODUCTION  
TO  
NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.

ILLUSTRATED WITH COPPER PLATES.

By *WILLIAM NICHOLSON.*

Non enim me cuiquàm mancipavi, nullius nomen fero: multum magnorum virorum iudicio credo, aliquid et meo vindico. Nam illi quoque, non inventa, sed quaerenda, nobis reliquerunt. SENECA.

THE FIFTH EDITION, WITH IMPROVEMENTS.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

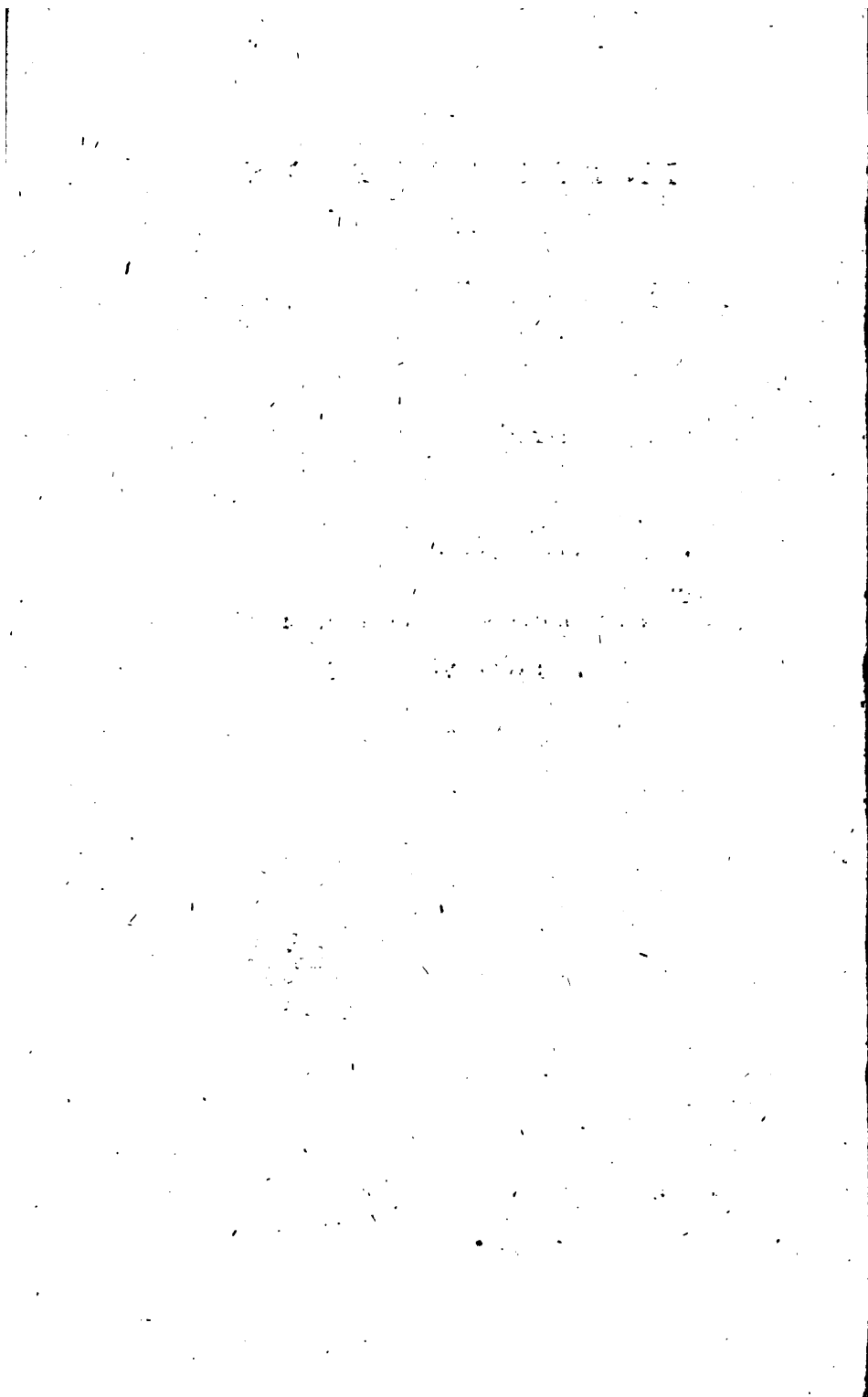
VOL. II.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. JOHNSON, NO. 72, ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD,  
BY T. BENSLEY, BOLT COURT.

1805.



gift  
Tappan Press. Co.  
11-13-1931

## CONTENTS.

### BOOK II. SECT. III. *Of Fluids.*

	Page
CHAP. I. Of hydrostatics; or the effects which arise from the gravity of fluids - - -	1
II. Concerning bodies immersed in fluids, and the methods of finding specific gravities -	8
III. Of the motion of fluids which arises from the pressure of their superincumbent parts - - -	19
IV. Of the resistance which fluids make to bodies moving in them - - -	22

### BOOK II. SECT. IV. *Of the Air or Atmosphere.*

I. Of the general properties of the air, the dimensions of the atmosphere, and the measurement of the heights of mountains by means of the barometer - - -	28
II. Of the refractive power of the air; and the cause of twilight - - -	49
III. Concerning the causes by which the spring of the air is altered, and winds are produced. - - -	53
IV. Of sound; and of music - - -	65
V. A description of various instruments, consisting chiefly of such as depend on the properties of the air for their effects -	72
VI. Of the air-pump and its uses - - -	100

VOL. II.

A

BOOK

011-14-311222

## CONTENTS.

### BOOK III. SECT. I. *Of Chemistry.*

	Page
CHAP. I. Concerning heat - - -	112
II. A description of the methods of applying heat to chemical purposes - -	127
III. Nature and effects of attraction, or che- mical affinity - -	137
IV. Of the first component principles of bodies, or such as are the most simple -	146
V. Theory of combustion and combustible bodies - -	148
VI. Metals in general - -	156
VII. Simple or primitive earths - -	212
VIII. Alcalies - -	219
IX. Gases or aeriform fluids - -	223
X. Simple or undecomposable acids; and acids composed of two bases - -	233
XI. Acids composed of more than two bases	246
XII. Fermentation in general, and its products	255

### BOOK III. SECT. II. *Of Magnetism.*

I. Concerning magnetism; the methods of communicating it, and the variation of the compass - -	260
--	-----

### BOOK III. SECT. III. *Concerning Electricity.*

I. Of the electric matter: and the methods and apparatus for making experiments with it - -	273
II. Concerning excitation; the two different states of electricity, and the effects of pointed conductors - -	281
III. Of	



# CONTENTS,

	Page
CHAP. III. Of the course of the electric matter through the common air, and through air very much rarefied, with a description of an instrument for distinguishing the two states of electricity	291
IV. Of the electricity produced by bringing a conductor near the electrified prime conductor; and of charging and discharging electric plates	294
V. Of electric jars; the velocity of the shock; light in the boylean vacuum; the charging a plate of air, whence is deduced the action of pointed bodies	303
VI. An account of several instruments, and of the producing an electric state without evident friction	311
VII. Of natural electricity; and of the identity of lightning and the electric matter	322
VIII. Of lightning, and other meteors	329

## BOOK III. SECT. IV. *Concerning Galvanism.*

I. Discovery of galvanism: method of making experiments: Volta's pile; resemblance between galvanism and electricity	336
--	-----

# ERRATA TO VOL. II.

Page	Line			
29	13	for	in	read into
	6 f. bot.	—	found	— found
30	5 f. b.	—	$\frac{1}{2}$	— 1.4
33	2	—	A B	— a B
	6	—	it springs	— its spring
38	12	—	$\frac{29565}{30}$ & $\frac{28770}{30}$	— $\frac{29565}{30}$ & $\frac{28770}{30}$
40	8 f. b.	—	baromer	— barometer
49	2 f. b.	—	A S	— A S
79	12	—	B	— A
82	16	—	G X	— G H
100	5 f. b.	—	too	— two
144	5 f. b.	—	ammonia	— of ammonia
149	3 f. b.	}	garcous	— gazeous
151	3 f. b.			
152	14, 15			
154	14			
163	7	}	phosphorus	— phosphoreous
160	14			
161	6			
	10			
162	10, 11	for	(17, w.)	read (16, v.)
	7 f. b.	—	for oxigen	— for the oxigen
163	8	dele	(192, v.)	
168	5	for	(231, Y.)	read (160, Y.)
170	note	—	Phifique	— Phifique
171	6	—	the metals	— the other metals
	16	—	which	— and
174	8	—	(243, R. 182, G.)	— (172, G.)
	11	—	fulminating	— a fulminating
175	3	}	(245, Y.)	— (173, Y.)
	8 f. b.			
176	4 f. b.	put	K in the margin	
178	10	for	(236, R.)	read (164, R.)
181	13 f. b.	dele	(178, w.)	
	9 f. b.	for	(250, T.)	read (180, T.)
	5 f. b.	—	(236, R.)	— (164, R.)
	ult.	—	(235, G.)	— (163, G.)
182	8	dele	(178, v.)	
	8 f. b.	for	impropely	read improperly
	4 f. b.	dele	(217, Z.)	
186	11 f. b.	for	(251, V.)	read (180, V.)
223	ult.	dele	if	
224	3	}	for A	read a
	2 f. b.			

( 1 )

AN  
INTRODUCTION  
TO  
NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.

---

B O O K II.

S E C T. III.

Of Fluids.

---

C H A P. I.

OF HYDROSTATICS; OR THE EFFECTS WHICH ARISE  
FROM THE GRAVITY OF FLUIDS.

**A** FLUID is a body whose parts readily yield to any impression, and in yielding, are easily moved amongst each other.

The cause of fluidity is not perfectly known. Some are of opinion that the particles of fluids are spherical, and, in consequence of their touching each other in few points, cohere very slightly, and easily slip or slide over each other. But that the particles of fluids are of the same nature or figure

as those of solids, seems probable, from the very frequent conversion of the one into the other. It does not seem rational to suppose that the particles of gold, lead, glass, &c. when in fusion, are rendered spherical by the action of the fire, and when that action ceases, that the particles resume their former figure, as the bodies become solid by cooling. Neither can we easily imagine, that the particles of water are changed by cold, when it becomes a solid and brittle lump of ice, and are again reinstated in their original form, when the ice, by dissolution, is again turned to water.

**C** The original cause of fluidity, then, does not appear to consist in the figure of the particles, but simply in their want of cohesion.

**D** If the particles of a body cohere strongly together, it is evident that they will not easily move amongst each other. An imperfect cohesion must therefore be one of the properties of a fluid mass; and that the smallness of the particles is requisite to fluidity, will appear by considering, that the surface of a body composed of small particles must be much more smooth and even than the surface of a body composed of larger particles: that two flat bodies may be conceived to consist of particles so small that their surfaces shall differ insensibly from perfect planes: that these bodies, if placed on each other, will slide without the least sensible friction: and that if the particles of these bodies thus placed on each other be, by any means, deprived of the whole, or the greatest part of their cohesion, the

bodies will not only slide on each other in the just mentioned plane, but the parts of the mass will also slide on each other in any other direction whatsoever. Consequently they will readily yield to any impression, and in yielding, be easily moved amongst each other; that is, they will constitute a fluid mass.

But the inquiry, wherein consists that change in which bodies undergo when their consistency is altered so as to make them assume a fluid form, either dense and almost incompressible, or vaporous and elastic, belongs not to this place, but to chemistry.

That science, which treats of the effects arising from the weight of fluids, is called hydrostatics.

The parts of fluids are heavy; but because the upper parts rest upon, and are sustained by, the parts beneath, and because, by the property of fluids, the parts are readily moved in all directions, upwards as well as downwards, they do not at first consideration appear to be heavy.

The bottom of an upright prismical or cylindrical vessel is pressed by the whole weight of the fluid contained; and as the weight of the fluid is in proportion to its height, so is likewise the pressure. Thus, in the cylinder *AB* (fig. 114) when filled to *c*, the bottom is pressed by, or sustains, a certain weight, suppose one pound; if it be filled to *D*, the pressure becomes two pounds; if to *A*, three pounds, &c. the heights between *B*, *c*, *D*, and *A* being supposed equal.

The whole of any fluid mass may be imagined to consist of a number of columns of an inconsiderable

thickness, which stand perpendicularly on the base of the containing vessel, and press the same with their respective weights. The pressure, then, if the height remain the same, is as the number of columns, and this number is as the area of the base. Consequently in vessels whose bases differ as to area, and which contain fluids of the same density, but different heights, the pressure will be in the compound ratio of the bases and heights; that is, in numbers, as the area of the base multiplied by the height of the fluid in one vessel, is to the area of the base multiplied by the height of the fluid in the other vessel, so is the pressure sustained by the base of the one to the pressure sustained by the base of the other vessel.

**L** In like situations, the pressures of fluids will be as their densities.

**M** The densities being discoverable most readily by the different weights of bodies of the same bulk, the comparative densities of bodies are therefore called their specific gravities.

**N** If the columns of which a fluid mass was supposed to consist (3, 1) were formed of particles lying in perpendicular right lines, the pressure of the fluid would be exerted on the bottom of the vessel only; but, as they are situated in every irregular position, there must, of consequence, be a pressure exerted in every direction; which pressure must be equal at equal depths. For if any part of the whole mass were not equally pressed on all sides, it would move towards the side on which

which the pressure was least; and would not become quiescent till such equal pressure was obtained. The quiescence of the parts of fluids is therefore a proof that they are equally pressed on all sides.

On this account it is, that fluids, as far as they are not prevented by external accidents, always conform their upper surface to the plane of the horizon. For if any column or part of the fluid be elevated above the rest, it will descend partly by sinking into the fluid, and partly by its lateral pressure, that will cause it to spread sideways over the surface, till it becomes uniformly of the same height, or horizontal.

The equal pressure of fluids in every direction, being understood, may be applied to account for many phenomena that happen to them in different circumstances; some of which are the following:

The horizontal bottom of a vessel is pressed by, and sustains no more nor less than the weight of a column of the fluid it contains, whose base is the bottom itself, and whose height is that of the fluid.

In the vessel  $ECDF$  (fig. 115) the bottom  $CD$  sustains no more than the column  $ABDC$ . For the other parts of the contained fluid can only press the column  $ABDC$  laterally, and therefore contribute not at all to the increase of the weight or pressure on the bottom  $CD$ ; but rest entirely on the sides  $EC$  and  $FD$ .

Also in the vessel  $ECDF$  (fig. 116), the bottom  $EF$  sustains a pressure equal to the weight of a column whose base is  $EF$ , and height equal to  $CA$ .

For the pressure at  $A$  is equal to the weight of the column  $ABDC$ , and its lateral pressure, which is equal to the same weight, must cause the parts between  $EA$  and  $BF$  to press the bottom with an equal force in proportion to the surfaces they cover. Consequently, the effect will be the same as if the whole fluid were of the height  $CA$ .

**T** From these two cases combined, the reason is evident, why fluids contained in the several parts of vessels (fig. 117), remain every where at the same height. For the lowest part where they communicate, may be regarded as the common base; and the fluids, which rest thereon, are in equilibrium then only, when their heights are equal, however their quantities may vary.

**U** The hydrostatical paradox, as by some it is called, depends on the equal pressure of the parts of fluids every where at the same depth. It is this:

**V** Any quantity of fluid, however small, may be made to counterpoise and sustain any weight, how large soever.

**W** Let  $ABCG$  (fig. 118) represent a cylindrical vessel, to the inside of which is fitted the cover  $c$ , which by means of leather at the edge, will easily slide up and down in the internal cavity, without permitting any water to pass between it and the surface of the cylinder. In the cover is inserted the small tube  $cf$ , open at top, and communicating with the inside of the cylinder beneath the cover at  $c$ . The cylinder is filled with water, and the cover put on. Then, if the cover be loaded with



with the weight, suppose of a pound, it will be depressed, the water will rise in the tube to  $z$ , and the weight will be sustained. If another pound be added, the water will rise through an equal space to  $r$ , and the weight will be sustained, and so forth, according to the weight added, and the length of the tube. Now, the weight of the water in the tube is but a few grains; yet its lateral pressure serves to sustain as much as the weight of a column of water, whose base is equal to that of the cylinder, and height equal to that in the tube. Thus, the column  $z c$  produces a pressure in the water contained in the cylinder, equal to what would have been produced by the column  $a a d d$ ; and, as this pressure is exerted every way equally, the cover will be pressed upwards with a force equal to the weight of  $a a d d$ : consequently, if  $a a d d$  would weigh a pound,  $z c$  will sustain a pound: and the like is true of other heights and weights. And by diminishing the diameter of the tube, any quantity of water, how small soever, will, in theory, sustain any weight, however large.

The same may be shewn more simply thus:

Let  $A G H D$  (fig. 119) represent a hollow cylinder, and  $M N$  a cylinder of wood, which nearly fills its cavity. In the cylinder, suppose a little water, whose surface is  $g b$ ; then, if the wooden cylinder be put into the hollow one, the water will rise between the surfaces to  $a$  and  $d$ , and the wood will be sustained floating. The nearer the wooden cylinder approaches to the size of the cavity, the less water is necessary for the experiment.

## C H A P. II.

CONCERNING BODIES IMMERSED IN FLUIDS, AND  
THE METHODS OF FINDING SPECIFIC GRAVITIES.

Y . If a solid body be plunged in a fluid, it will be pressed on all sides, but not equally. Let  $D B E C$  (fig. 120) represent a solid prismatic body, immersed, with its axis vertical, in the fluid contained in the vessel  $F G I H$ , then the sides  $D C$  and  $B E$  will be equally pressed; the upper surface  $D B$  will be pressed with the weight of a column, whose base is  $D B$ , and height  $A D$ , and the under surface will be pressed upwards with a force equal to the weight of a column whose height is  $A C$  (4, N). The body will therefore be impelled upwards by a force equal to the excess of  $A C$  above  $A D$ ; that is, equivalent to the weight of a column of the fluid whose length is  $D C$ , the base being all along supposed to

z be unvaried. Whence it appears, that every prism, whose axis is perpendicular to the horizon, will, if it be totally immersed in any fluid, be impelled upwards by a force, which is equal to the weight of a quantity of the fluid of the same bulk with the prism. And since any solid whatsoever may be conceived to be formed of an indefinite number of such prisms, it is evident that the rule is true of all bodies, without respect to figure;

But

But as all bodies, by the force of gravity, tend downwards, it depends upon the absolute weight of the immersed body, whether it shall ascend or descend. If the weight of the body exceed that of an equal bulk of the fluid, the excess of force tends downwards, and it will descend; but, on the contrary, if the weight of the body be less than that of an equal bulk of the fluid, the above-mentioned pressure will prevail, and it will ascend; if both be precisely equal, the body will remain at rest any where in the fluid.

These things being considered, it appears that any body, how heavy soever, may be made to swim, or any body, how light soever, to sink, if means be used to keep off the pressure of the fluid from the one or other side, as circumstances require: for if  $ADBK$  be supposed to represent an open tube, instead of a column of the fluid, and the body  $DBCE$  be applied closely to its lower orifice, so that the fluid may not enter the tube, the pressure on  $DB$  will be taken off, and consequently the body will be pressed upwards with a force equal to the whole column  $AC$ . If that column be of sufficient length, that is, if the body be immersed sufficiently deep, the pressure will exceed the gravity of the body, and therefore sustain it. In the same manner, if  $M$  be a body applied to the open end of a tube, which is closed at  $N$ , the inferior pressure being taken off, the body will not rise, however light, but remain immersed, by means of the pressure on the superior surface.

When

When a body floats at the surface of a fluid, the quantity of the fluid, displaced by the part immersed, is equal in weight to the floating body. For since the body presses downwards with its whole weight, it must sink till the pressure, which the fluid exerts upwards, is equal to that weight. In this situation, suppose the fluid to be congealed, and the solid then removed: a cavity will be left in the fluid, corresponding in form and magnitude with the immersed part of the solid. Imagine this cavity be filled with a quantity of the same fluid, so that its surface may be level with the rest, and the whole fluid then thawed. The fluid which occupies the place of the solid will then be pressed upwards with a force equal to that sustained before by the solid, namely, equal to the weight of the solid. But it is not moved by that force, for the surface must continue level (5, 0), as before the thaw. The last mentioned quantity of fluid must therefore press downwards with an equal force. That is to say, the weight of a quantity of fluid equal in bulk to the immersed part of a solid which floats on its surface, is equal to the whole weight of the solid.

By the same argument, it follows, that if a floating body be loaded with weights, so as to cause it to sink deeper in the fluid, the additional parts immersed will in bulk be equal to, or displace, parts of the fluid, whose weights are equal to those the floating body was loaded with.

Since

Since bodies of equal bulks will lose the same quantity of absolute weight when immersed in fluids of equal density, it follows obviously, that the bulks of bodies are in proportion to the loss of weight they sustain by immersion in a given fluid. Whence we have an exact method of determining the bulks of bodies whose weights are known, and from thence finding their specific gravities. For,

As the bulk of one body, or the weight it loses by immersion,

Is to its mass of matter, or absolute weight,

So is the bulk of any other body, or the weight it loses by immersion,

To the mass of matter, or absolute weight, it would have had if of the same specific gravity with the first body. Which weight last found being compared with the real weight of the latter body, shews the proportion of their specific gravities.

For example: if 34 oz. of lead be weighed in water, and the diminution be 3 oz.; and 15 oz. of tin be also weighed in water, and the diminution appear 2 oz.; it is required to determine the proportion of their specific gravities. For which purpose,

As the diminution in the lead 3, is to its weight 34, so is the diminution in the tin 2, to the weight of a mass of lead of the same bulk  $22\frac{2}{3}$  oz. which is to 15 as the specific gravity of lead is to that of tin, that is to say, in lower terms, nearly as  $11\frac{1}{3}$  to  $7\frac{1}{2}$ .

But

L But it is more usual and convenient to make rain-water the standard, and refer the other substances to it: thus, in the instances just mentioned, the weight of a mass of water equal in bulk to the lead is 3 oz. : lead is therefore to water as 34 to 3, or as  $11\frac{1}{3}$  to 1; and in like manner, tin is to water as 15 to 2, or as  $7\frac{1}{2}$  to 1.

M When the solid is lighter than the fluid in which it is weighed, an additional body of greater density may be joined to it: for instance, suppose a piece of cedar-wood, weighing 92 dwts. were required to be weighed; join to it, by means of a small hair or thread, a piece of lead, whose weight in water is known, and weigh them immersed together. The lead will then appear to weigh less by 58 dwts. than it did without the addition of the cedar; from whence it is evident that the cedar is impelled upwards by a force that exceeds its own weight by that quantity, or in other words, that a quantity of water equal in bulk to the cedar, will weigh  $92 + 58$ , or 150 dwts.; consequently the specific gravities of water and cedar are in proportion as 150 to 92, or in lower terms, as 1 to  $\frac{4}{5}$  nearly.

N In this experiment it is necessary first to smear the wood lightly with some fat substance, otherwise the water will be imbibed by the wood, and will render it specifically heavier than before. In fact, wood is not specifically lighter than water, but by means of the air-vessels which run through its substance.

The

The best method to discover the specific gravities of fluids is, to weigh the same substance in different fluids; and because the diminution it suffers in weight is equal to the weight of a quantity of the fluid of the same bulk, we thence obtain the weights of equal quantities of different fluids, and the specific gravities are as those weights; thus, if a piece of glass weighed in the concentrated acid called oil of vitriol, lose 85 grs. and when weighed in water only 40 grs. their specific gravities will be as those numbers, or in lower terms, as  $21\frac{1}{4}$  to 10.

The hydrometer, or instrument usually applied to find the specific gravities of liquids, is constructed as follows: *AB* (fig. 121) is a tube of glass, joined to a hollow ball *c*, at the bottom of which is a smaller ball *d*. In the cavity *d* is placed a quantity of quicksilver, by which the instrument is so poised, that it swims in proof spirits of wine immersed to the point *m*. A quantity of proof spirits equal in weight to the whole instrument, will therefore be equal in bulk to the immersed part (*io, f*). If it be immersed in another liquid, whose specific gravity is greater, it will swim with the tube higher out of the water, suppose to the point *b*. Then the weights of the quantities displaced remaining the same, their bulks will be as the immersed parts of the hydrometer, and the specific gravities of the fluids will be inversely as those bulks. The proportion which any length of the tube bears to the

the whole bulk of the instrument being known, it will not be difficult to graduate the tube so as to indicate the specific gravities by inspection. But this, however, is scarcely ever done.

Q This instrument is very confined in its use. For if the liquors differ considerably in specific gravity, they exceed the limits of the graduation: thus, the hydrometer, adapted for spirits, will swim in water with part of the ball above the surface; and if it be adapted to water, it will not swim in spirits at all. It is true, this may be remedied, either by lengthening or widening the tube: but the first is inconvenient, and the latter would make the graduations so short, as to render them of little use.

R To make this instrument of more service, there has been added a little plate or dish D D (fig. 122) at the top of the tube, upon which may be placed weights, as convenience requires. For example, if the whole instrument float immersed in spirits to the point M, it will require an additional weight to sink it to the same depth in water. Suppose the instrument to weigh 10 dwts. and to be adjusted to rectified spirits of wine, it will then require the addition  $1\frac{6}{10}$  dwt. to sink it to the same point in water. Consequently it appears, that the specific gravity of water is to that of spirits of wine as  $11\frac{6}{10}$  to 10, or in lower terms, as 1 to  $1\frac{6}{10}$ .

S This is the best hydrometer, both in respect to exactness and facility in practice. The instrument used by the officers of Excise, is very well adapted for



for its purpose, which is more confined: it differs from that here described, by having its additional weights screwed on at a stem at *E*. These instruments are usually of copper.

An attempt has been made \* to adapt the hydrometer to the general purpose of finding the specific gravity, both of solids and fluids (fig. 123). *A* is a hollow ball of copper; *B* is a dish affixed to the ball by a short slender stem *D*; *C* is another dish affixed to the opposite side of the ball by a kind of stirrup. In the instrument actually made, the stem *D* is of hardened steel,  $\frac{1}{16}$  of an inch in diameter, and the dish *C* is so heavy as in all cases to keep the stem vertical, when the instrument is made to float in any liquid. The parts are so adjusted that the addition of 1000 grains, in the upper dish *B*, will just sink it in distilled water, at the temperature of 60° of Fahrenheit's thermometer, so that the surface shall intersect the middle of the stem *D*. Let it now be required to find the specific gravity of any fluid. Immerse the instrument therein, and by placing weights in the dish *B* cause it to float, so that the middle of its stem *D* shall be cut by the surface of the fluid. Then, as the known weight of the instrument added to 1000 grains; is to the same known weight added to the weights used in producing the last equilibrium: so is the weight of a quantity of distilled water displaced by the floating instrument; to the weight of an equal bulk of the fluid under

\* By the author of this work.

consideration.

consideration. And these weights give the ratio of the specific gravities (4, M). Again, let it be required, to find the specific gravity of a solid body less than 1000 grains. Place the instrument in distilled water, and put the body in the dish B. Make the adjustment of sinking the instrument to the middle of the stem, by adding weights in the same dish. Take those weights from 1000 grains, and the remainder will be the weight of the body. Place now the body in the lower dish c, and add more weight in the upper dish B, till the adjustment is again obtained. The weight last added will be the loss the solid sustains (8. z, A) by immersion, and is the weight of an equal bulk of water. Consequently the specific gravity of the solid compared with water, is as its weight to the loss it sustains by immersion.

- u This instrument was found to be sufficiently accurate to give weights true to less than one twentieth of a grain.
- v Experiments concerning specific gravities are more difficult to be made with accuracy than authors in general seem to imagine. For we often see tables of specific gravities carried to four, five, and even six places of figures; whereas a difference of a few degrees in the temperature of the water will change the fourth figure. In different specimens of the same wood, the specific gravities will vary in the third figure, as will also metals cast out of the same melting, but cooled more quickly or slowly; and these also are alterable by hammering

ing \*. Natural and artificial compounds have likewise great varieties of density in the several specimens denoted by the same name.

A Table of Specific Gravities, extracted from various Authors.

Names.	Authors.	Sp. Gravity.
Platina	Kirwan	23.000
Gold	Muschenbroek	19.238 to 19.640
Gold standard of George II.	Muschenbroek	17.150
Silver	Kirwan, Muschenb.	11.091
Copper	Kirwan	8.7 to 9.300
Steel soft	Muschenb.	7.738 to 7.8955
Steel elastic	Muschenbroek	7.809
Iron bar	Muschenbroek	7.60 to 7.875
Lead	Muschenbroek	11.226 to 11.479
Tin	Muschenbroek	7.000 to 7.450
Mercury	Muschenbroek	13.55 to 14.110
Zink	Kirwan	6.9 to 7.24
Regulus of antimony	Kirwan	6.869
Regulus of arsenic	Kirwan	8.229
Bismuth	Kirwan	9.6 to 9.7
Cobalt, the regulus	Kirwan	7.7
Nickel	Kirwan	7.421 to 9.009
Regulus of manganese	Kirwan	6.859
Wolfram, the regulus	† De Luyart	17.6
Common brimstone	Muschenbroek	1.8
Fine glass	Muschenbroek	3.150 to 3.380
Plate glass	Muschenbroek	2.888
Plate glass	B. Martin	2.76
Green glass for retorts, &c.	Muschenbroek	2.620

\* Experiments frequently repeated by the Author have shewn the specific gravity of two nearly equal smooth cylinders of lead, cast out of the same fusion were to each other as 1138 to 1125.

† A chemical analysis of wolfram. London, 1785.

Names.	Authors.	Sp. Gravity.
Crown glass	B. Martin	2.54
White flint	B. Martin	3.29
White flint		3.216
Dense glass for achromatic uses		3.437
The concave of an achromatic lens		3.436
Calcareous spar (calx aerata)		2.711 to 2.726
from the same piece		
Ponderous spar or barytes		
vitriolata		4.474
Quartz	Muschénbroek	2.653
Rock crystal	Muschénbroek	2.650
Diamond	Muschenbroek	3.466 to 3.654
Rain-water		1.000
Distilled water	Muschenbroek	0.993
River water	Muschenbroek	1.009
Sea water	Muschenbroek	1.030
Saturate solution of sea-salt	Muschenbroek	1.244
Concentrated vitriolic acid	Bergman	1.824
Concentrated nitrous acid	Bergman	1.388
Concentrated muriatic acid	Bergman	1.156
Concentrated fluor acid	Bergman	1.500
Oil of amber	Muschenbroek	0.978
Oil of sweet almonds	Muschenbroek	0.928
Oil of Olives	Muschenbroek	0.913
Naptha	Muschenbroek	0.708
Rectified spirit of wine	Muschenbroek	0.866
Alcohol	Muschenbroek	0.815
Ether	Muschenbroek	0.732
Air at the earth's surface	Muschenb.	0.00127 to 0.0014
Air. Barometer at 30 In.		
Thermometer 32°	Atwood	0.001279

C. H. A. P. III

OF THE MOTION OF FLUIDS WHICH ARISES FROM  
THE PRESSURE OF THEIR SUPERINCUMBENT  
PARTS.

That pressure of fluids being shewn to be in proportion to their depths (p. 39 &c.) it will not be difficult to find the velocities with which they spout forth from small apertures in the sides or bottoms of vessels.

For this purpose let us suppose  $PQSR$  (fig. 120) to be a prismatic column of any fluid that passes through a hole in the bottom of the vessel  $EAH$  &c. If the height  $PQ$  be assumed indefinitely small, the pressure by which the velocity is produced may be esteemed constant, because the column  $OPRV$ , whose weight ( $S, Q$ ) is the measure of that pressure, does not acquire any definite increase during the passage of the column through its height  $PQ$ . The weight of the column  $OPRV$  exceeds the weight of the column  $PQSR$  in the same proportion as the height  $PO$  exceeds the height  $PQ$ , and consequently the action or pressure exerted on the column  $PQSR$  exceeds its mere gravity in the same proportion. Therefore, whatever may be the final velocity, or velocity of emission, produced in the column  $PQSR$  in passing through  $PQ$ , it will be required, in order to produce an equal final velocity by the mere action of gravity, that the same

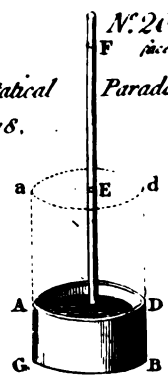
column should descend through a space proportionably greater as this last is less than the former force (1. 36, H), namely through a space equal to  $\sqrt{H}$ . That is to say, the velocity of any fluid issuing from a hole in the bottom of a vessel is equal to that which would be acquired by a body falling freely by its gravity through a space equal to the perpendicular height of the fluid above the hole.

2 And because fluids press equally every way at equal depths (4, N), this theorem holds good likewise with respect to fluids that spout through apertures at the sides of vessels, or with any obliquity whatsoever.

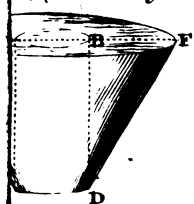
A Hence the motions of spouting fluids may be reduced to rule. For every part of the projected stream being considered as a body in motion, thrown with a given velocity and direction, the same principles will be equally applicable to spouting  
B fluids and to projectiles of any other kind. Thus if the fluid spout directly downwards, its velocity in any point of its course will be equal to the velocity of emission added to that which it would have acquired by gravity in its fall from the aperture; or, (20,  $\sqrt{H}$ ) which is the same thing, its velocity will be the same as if it had fallen from the surface of the fluid. If it spout directly upwards, it will (1. 31, P. 11. 20,  $\sqrt{H}$ ) proceed with an uniformly retarded motion, which will carry it to the level of the surface of the fluid in the vessel. If it spouts in any other direction, its course will be nearly a parabola (1. 97, U).



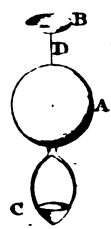
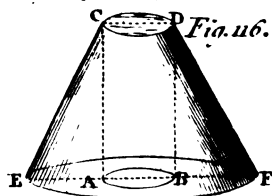
*N. 20. Vol. II.*  
*Hydrostatical*  
*Fig. 118.*  
*Parador.*



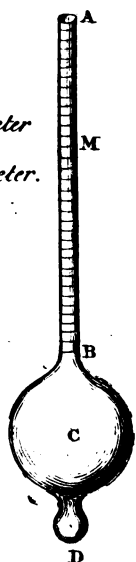
*of Fluids Fig. 115.*



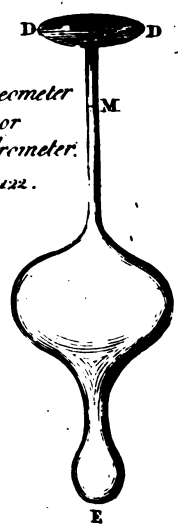
*Pressure of Fluids*  
*Fig. 116.*

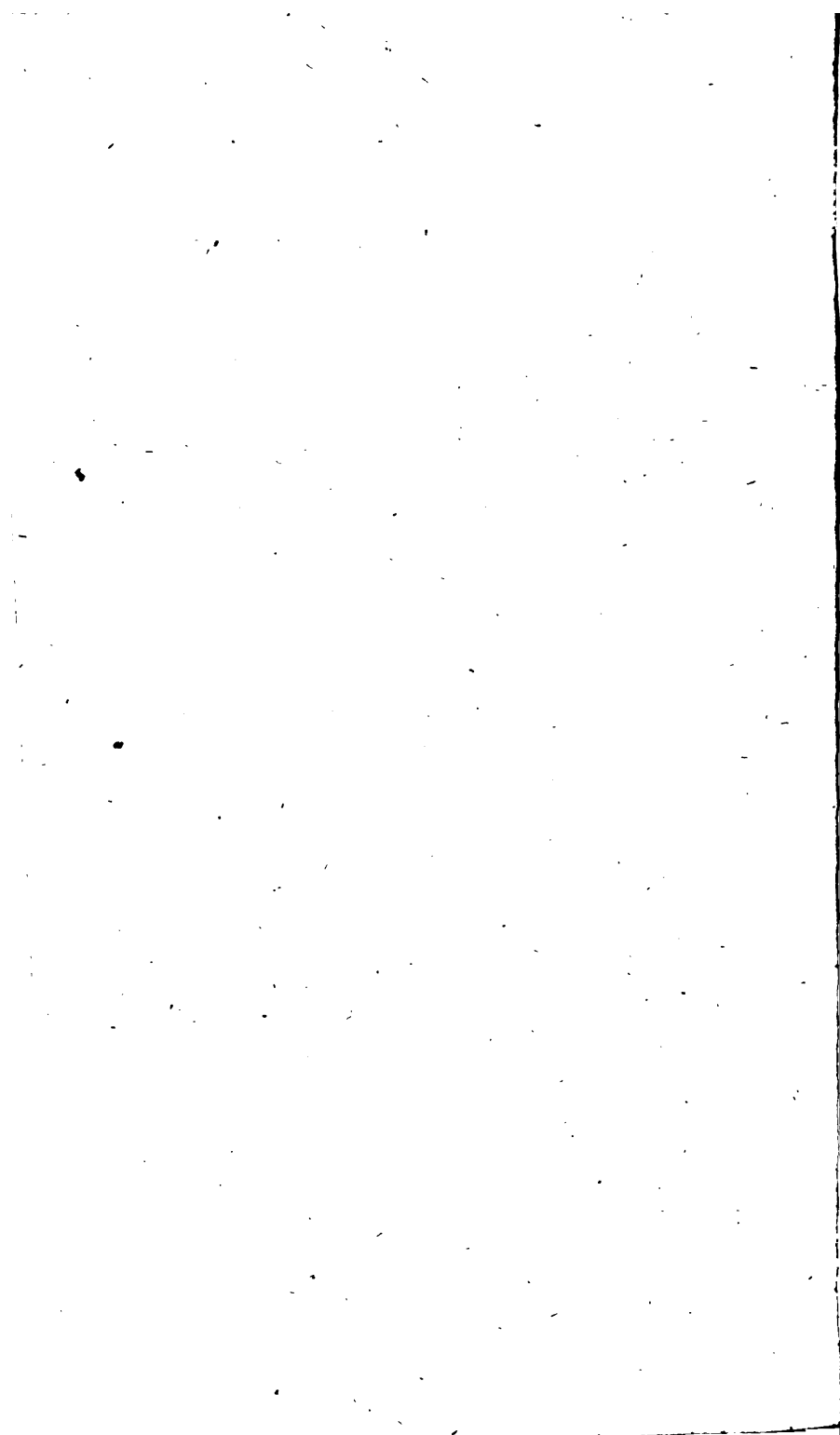


*Areometer*  
*or*  
*Hydrometer.*  
*Fig. 121.*



*Areometer*  
*or*  
*Hydrometer.*  
*Fig. 122.*







On these considerations depends the performance c of fountains: for the construction of which there is provided a reservoir, elevated considerably above the plane in which the fountain is to be made. A pipe, communicating with the reservoir, is conveyed to the middle of a basin, and by means of a perpendicular spout, called the adjutage, throws the water up in the air to a height which is in the level of the surface of the water in the reservoir.

But in applying these observations to practice, D there are many circumstances that tend to diminish the quantities of motion. There are few fluids that have not a considerable degree of cohesion or tenacity, which prevents their parts from moving as freely as otherwise they would have done; and the friction against the sides of tubes very much retards the motion of the included fluids, if the tubes be long, small or crooked, and the velocity great. The air which, extricating itself from the water, occupies the upper parts of bent pipes, is often a great obstacle to the course of the water, and not unfrequently stops its progress entirely. In fountains, especially where the fluid is thrown perpendicularly upwards, the part that is falling rests upon the ascending column, and prevents its arriving at the height its motion would have carried it to; besides which, the resistance of the air, and other causes, join in increasing the same effect. We must not therefore expect, in these more than in other engines, that the performance C 3

formance will equal the theory; yet, it is not difficult to make the proper allowances, so as to find their real effects by calculation; but our purpose, being general, does not extend to the variety of particulars which offer themselves.

## CHAP. IV.

### OF THE RESISTANCE WHICH FLUIDS MAKE TO BODIES MOVING IN THEM.

WHEN a body is immersed in a mass or quantity of fluid matter, and is in motion, it must separate the parts of the fluid from each other as it moves. If the parts of the fluid be without cohesion or tenacity, this separation will be attended with no difficulty; but if the tenacity be considerable, it will require a considerable force to overcome it. A part of the motion must therefore be lost in producing this effect. And, in the same fluid, the more parts are divided in a given time, the greater quantity of the motion must be lost or employed for that purpose. But a body, moving through a uniform fluid, divides a greater or less number of its parts, in proportion as the velocity of its motion is greater or less. Consequently, the resistance which an uniform fluid makes by reason of its tenacity, to a body immersed and moving in it, is in proportion to the velocity of the moving body.

But

But there is another resistance of greater consequence, which fluids make to bodies immersed and moving in them, and arises from the inertia of their parts. For if a body be moved in a fluid, it must give motion to a certain quantity of that fluid, and the reaction of that quantity will destroy part of the motion of the body. Now a body moving through an uniform fluid, gives motion to a greater or less number of its parts, in proportion to the velocity of its motion, and is therefore resisted in the simple proportion of the velocity on that account. Again, a body moving through an uniform fluid, communicates a greater or less quantity of motion to each of its parts, in proportion to the velocity of its motion, and is therefore resisted in the simple proportion of the velocity on that account. On both accounts; then, the resistance which arises from the inertia of the fluid, is in the duplicate proportion of the velocity of the moving body.

When the same body is spoken of, the resistance and retardation follow the same ratio; but, in different bodies, they differ in the same manner as motion and velocity. Resistance signifies the quantity of motion, and retardation the quantity of velocity, which is destroyed: for example, if a body be projected with a given velocity in a fluid, and lose half its motion by the resistance in a given time, its retardation will be half its velocity: but if another body of the same bulk, but twice the weight or mass of matter, be projected with a

like velocity in the same fluid, it will be equally resisted; but, having twice the quantity of motion, will only lose one-fourth of its velocity in the same time. Thus, though the resistances be equal, the retardation in the latter instance is only half the quantity of that in the former.

K In fluids that are not glutinous, the resistance arising from their tenacity is inconsiderable; especially in swift motion; in which case, the resistance from the inertia increasing as the squares of the velocities, while that from the tenacity increases only as the velocities themselves, the proportion of the latter to the former becomes so small that it may be neglected. It is usual therefore, to neglect that resistance which arises from the tenacity of fluids.

L In like circumstances, the resistances of fluids are as their densities. For the quantity of matter to be moved is in that proportion.

M If a cylinder be moved through an uniform fluid in the direction of its axis, it will suffer a resistance equal to that of a sphere, whose diameter and velocity of motion in the same fluid are equal to those of the cylinder. For proof of which, suppose the cylinder to be quiescent in the middle of a prismical canal or tube, its axis coinciding with that of the tube. Let this tube be filled with the fluid, and conceive the fluid to be moved through it with a given velocity. Then the fluid will pass between the sides of the tube and the cylinder, and its motion will be impeded by its being reduced to pass through

through a narrower space. If the sphere be substituted in the place of the cylinder, the space through which the fluid is reduced to pass will be precisely the same, and consequently its motion will be equally impeded. And, because action and reaction are equal, the cylinder and sphere in these circumstances will be equally acted upon by the fluid. Now, let the fluid be supposed quiescent, and the cylinder or sphere moved with the same velocity, and in the contrary direction to that in which the fluid was before moved; and the relative motions of the fluid and immersed body will be the same as before. Consequently, the cylinder and sphere, if moved with equal velocities through a prismatic vessel containing a fluid, will be equally acted upon in the contrary direction to their motions; that is, they will be equally resisted. And, since this equality of resistance does not at all depend on the magnitude of the prismatic vessel, the doctrine may be applied to bodies moving in an indefinitely extended fluid, or fluid contained in an indefinitely large prismatic vessel. It may, therefore, be applied to all bodies in motion which are deeply immersed in any fluid.

Hence it appears, that in order to maintain the uniform motion of a body in a fluid, a constant accession of force is required to overcome the resistance; but as, in general, there is no such accession in the motions which are performed about us, they all decay by degrees, and at length terminate.

- o It likewise appears, that when a body moves in any fluid, and is acted upon by any constant force, it can obtain but a certain degree of velocity. For, as the resistance increases with the velocity, but in a higher proportion, namely, as the squares, (23, #) it is plain that the resistance at a certain period of the acceleration will become equal to the constantly acting force; after which the body will proceed uniformly, and the constantly acting force will be employed in overcoming the resistance. On this account it is, that bodies that sink in water, or other fluids, by the force of gravity, soon acquire their utmost velocity, and afterwards proceed uniformly. And, in like manner, a ship, when it first gets under way, proceeds with an accelerated velocity, till the resistance of the water becomes in equilibrio with the action of the wind on its sails; but afterwards proceeds uniformly, the force of the wind being entirely employed in overcoming that resistance.
- p In mathematical Aristonels it is not true, that a body in these circumstances ever arrives at uniformity of motion; for the approach of the resistance to an equality with the impelling force is represented by a converging series, the number of whose terms is infinite, and their sum in any finite time is less than the impelling force: but the latter terms soon become too small to be of any physical consequence.
- q What is here said of resistance is to be understood of bodies deeply immersed in fluids, the parts

parts of which are compressed together, and non-elastic or incapable of condensation. Friction is likewise neglected. Bodies moving at or near the surfaces of fluids, more especially if they be obtuse, cause the fluid to rise into a heap before the body, at the same time that it subsides at the hinder part. And so likewise, obtuse bodies, moving in elastic fluids, condense that part of the fluid towards which they are moving, while the part from which they recede is rarefied. In these cases the resistances are greater than would be deduced by the principles here treated of\*.

\* Principia, II. § 8.

B O O K II.

S E C T. IV.

---

Of the Air or Atmosphere.

C H A P. I.

OF THE GENERAL PROPERTIES OF THE AIR, THE  
DIMENSIONS OF THE ATMOSPHERE, AND THE  
MEASUREMENT OF THE HEIGHTS OF MOUNTAINS  
BY MEANS OF THE BAROMETER.

2 CONTINUAL experience shews, that we are immersed in a fluid which agitates bodies when it is in motion; resists the motions made in it; sustains bodies floating in it; and, in short, differs very little in its general properties from the grosser fluids; great rarity, elasticity, and transparency, being its distinguishing characters.

s The whole mass of this fluid, with its contents, is called the atmosphere; a term made use of when the effects that arise from its form, magnitude, density, &c. are considered; but when the fluid of which the mass is composed is indefinitely spoken of,



of, with a view to develop its qualities, and consider it independent of the bodies immersed in, or mixed with it, it is called the air, or air.

Air is a fluid, whose particles are not in contact, and repel each other with a force that may be diminished, but cannot be destroyed by any degree of cold known in the vicinity of the earth. For, if the particles were in contact the fluid could not be compressed, and if they did not repel each other, the fluid could not expand when the compressing force is removed. This property of the air may be shewn by various methods: one of the simplest is, to pour a quantity of quicksilver in the tube  $ABC$  (fig. 124), closed at  $A$ , and open at  $C$ . Suppose the tube to be filled with quicksilver to  $B$ , then the air inclosed in the leg  $AB$  will prevent its rising higher than  $D$ . Mark  $r$  in the same horizontal line with  $D$ , and  $(6, \tau)$  the column  $rs$  will be in equilibrio with  $FB$ ; consequently the quicksilver contained between  $r$  and  $D$  will not at all press on the air between  $A$  and  $p$ . But the column  $rs$  acting with its whole weight on the quicksilver between  $r$  and  $D$  causes it to press on the air at  $D$ , and condense it. By increasing the quantity of quicksilver the condensation is increased, and it is found, that the spaces into which the air is condensed by different weights are inversely as those weights; or its density is as the pressure it bears.

One of the first objects of inquiry that offer w themselves respecting the atmosphere is its extent

or

or magnitude is experienced as, that it is extended over the whole surface of the earth and sea; and it is evident, from the suspension and motion of the clouds, that its altitude is considerable; but the measure of this altitude must be obtained from its effects. Thus, if the specific gravity of the air be found, and also its whole pressure on bodies, it will be easy to discover the quantity of the fluid, and its height, if supposed to be uniformly dense. Another method of discovering the height of the atmosphere is deduced from optical considerations, by observing the effect it has on the light of the Sun.

x To find the specific gravity of the air, let *a* (fig. 125) represent a bottle, whose contents are exactly known; for example, suppose it capable of holding two pounds of rain-water; let a valve opening outwards, be fixed at *x*, and the air be exhausted from within by means of the air-pump hereafter to be described; let the vessel thus exhausted be weighed in water, or any other dense fluid, in the vessel *m n*, as represented in the figure, after which let the air be admitted. An additional weight of about  $14\frac{1}{2}$  grains will be required to restore the equilibrium: therefore, the air contained in the vessel *a n* weighs  $14\frac{1}{2}$  grains, the proportion of which to two pounds is 1 to 800, or  $\frac{1}{800}$  to 1000.

y In this experiment the vessel *a* is immersed in water, that the fulcrum of the scales, being less loaded, may turn with less friction, and consequently

quently be more sensible. It is attended, however, with some difficulties, the chief of which consists in the attraction or repulsion exerted at the surface of the water, and this is considerable enough to induce some philosophers to weigh the bottle without immersing it.

The specific gravity of air, being thus discovered, its pressure may be found by the Torricellian experiment, so called from its inventor Torricellian. Let  $AB$  (fig. 125) represent a glass tube of the length of 35 inches or upwards, closed at the end  $A$ , and open at  $C$ , fill the tube with quicksilver, and close the orifice with the finger, or other white substance to the end  $A$  in the vessel of quicksilver  $CD$ , and remove the finger from the orifice; the quicksilver will then subside to  $A$  in the tube at the height of about 30 inches.

This phenomenon is readily explained on the common principles of hydrostatics; for which purpose it must be remembered, that the quicksilver body, immersed in the vessel  $CD$ , would sustain, not only that which arises from the weight of the quicksilver, but likewise from that of a column of the atmosphere, incumbent on its surface; so that every column of the quicksilver presses with a force that exceeds its own weight. When the tube is inverted into the vessel of quicksilver, the surface of the column it contains being defended from the pressure of the atmosphere, by the closure at  $A$ , can press downwards with no more than its own weight, and will, therefore, be in equilibrium with the pressure

the

the quicksilver in the vessel exerts against its descent, then only, when it is so much longer, that the additional quicksilver may be equal to the additional weight which a similar column in the vessel receives from the pressure of the atmosphere; that is to say, the pressure of the atmosphere on any given surface is equal to the weight of a column of mercury, whose base is the given surface, and height equal to that at which it stands in the Torricellian tube; and this pressure is the weight of a column of air, whose base is the given surface, and height equal to that of the atmosphere. Or, generally, because the bases may be supposed not to vary, the pressure of the atmosphere, is as the height of the mercury in the tube.

An instrument consisting of a Torricellian tube, with a scale adapted for measuring the heights of the mercury, is called a Barometer.

It has been shewn, that when the air is condensed, its density is in proportion to the weight that compresses it (29, v). By means of the Torricellian tube it may be observed, that the same proportion obtains when it is rarefied by taking off part of the weight of the superincumbent atmosphere. For, in any elastic fluid at rest, the spring must equal the compressing force (1. 22, R); and if any part of that force be taken away, it must expand till the spring becomes equal to the remainder; which will happen if the elasticity of the fluid be weakened by expansion. And since the pressures of fluids are as their heights (3, H) the

the pressure of the mercury in the tube  $AB$  (fig. 126) will be equal to that in the tube  $AB$ , when the mercury rests at  $n$  in the same horizontal line with  $N$ . Now, if a bubble or small quantity of air be admitted into the tube  $AB$ , it will depress the mercury below the mark  $N$ , till its spring, and the weight of the mercury remaining in the tube, be in equilibrio with the pressure of the atmosphere; that is, if the mercury be depressed to  $M$ , that part of the weight of the atmosphere which corresponds with the quantity of mercury  $MB$ , will be sustained by the weight of the mercury, and the remainder  $MN$  will be sustained by the spring of the included air. The included air then, being pressed by a weight less than that of the whole atmosphere, becomes rarefied or expanded. By variously inclining the tube, or by immersing its lower end to greater depths in the basin, the included air may be made to bear more or less of the weight of the atmosphere, as may be gathered by measuring the perpendicular altitude of  $M$  above the surface of the quicksilver contained in the vessel  $CD$ , and subtracting it from the altitude  $BN$ , which corresponds with the weight of the whole atmosphere, and its contraction or dilatation observed: whence it appears that the density of air, though greatly rarefied, is proportional to the compressing force.

If two columns of uniform fluids, whose specific gravities differ, be equal in weight, and stand on equal bases, their heights will be reciprocally as their specific gravities (4, L. M. 6, T). The specific

gravities of quicksilver and air are respectively, 14019 and  $1\frac{1}{2}$ ; therefore,

As the specific gravity of

air, - - - - -

Is to the specific of mer-

cury, - - - - -

14019

So is the height of the

column of mercury, - - 30 inches,

To the height of an equal

column of air - - -

= 336456, or  $5\frac{1}{2}$  English miles.

z This would be the height of the atmosphere, if it were uniformly of the same density; but as that is not the case, on account of the elasticity which causes the upper parts to expand in proportion as the weight of the superincumbent parts becomes less, the altitude must be much greater.

r The density of the air in that part of the atmosphere in which we live being shewn to be as the weight that compresses it, it is plain, if the constitution of the air in the superior regions be of the same kind, that its density at any altitude will be as the weight or quantity of the superincumbent air. Suppose A m (fig. 127) to be a column of the atmosphere, and imagine the same to be continued at pleasure beyond m, so as to reach its utmost limits. Let this column be divided into an indefinitely great number of equal parts, A b, b c, c d, &c. and the quantity of air contained in any one of those parts, or its density, will be in proportion to the quantity of air which is superincumbent on that

that part. Now, the difference between the quantities of air incumbent on any two contiguous parts is the quantity contained in the uppermost of those parts: that is, for example, the quantity superincumbent on  $d$  is less than that which is incumbent on  $c$  by the difference or part  $cd$ : therefore the quantities contained in the equal parts or divisions are the differences between the incumbent masses of air taken in a regular succession; and these quantities or differences have been shewn to be in proportion to the incumbent masses. \* Now, it is demonstrable, that if any succession or series of magnitudes do increase or decrease in such a manner, that the differences shall be in proportion to the magnitudes themselves, then those magnitudes, and consequently their differences, shall be in a continued geometrical progression: whence it follows, that the densities or quantities of air contained in the equal divisions or parts  $ab$ ,  $bc$ ,  $cd$ , &c. must decrease in a continued geometrical progression.

On these considerations is founded the barometrical method of measuring the elevations of mountains, or other eminences. The principles made use of may be explained as follows:

If a barometer were carried upwards with an uniform motion through the column of air  $am$ ,

\* Let  $a, b, c, d$ , &c. be magnitudes, whose differences are as the magnitudes themselves.

That is

Then

And

$$a - b : b :: b - c : c :: c - d : d, \&c.$$

$$ac = bb, bd = cc, \&c.$$

$$a : b :: b : c :: c : d, \&c.$$

(fig. 127) its elevation above the surface of the Earth would increase by the continual addition of the equal spaces  $ab$ ,  $bc$ ,  $cd$ , &c. so as to be successively represented by the natural series of the numbers 1, 2, 3, &c. but the mercury in the tube would continually descend so as to pass through heights that would be proportional to the pressures or densities of the air ( $52$ ,  $B$ ,  $C$ ) at  $A$ ,  $b$ ,  $c$ ,  $d$ , &c.

**K** that is to say, while the elevations above the surface of the earth increase arithmetically the heights of the mercury in the tube will decrease in a continual geometrical series ( $35$ ,  $O$ ).

**L** Now, it is well known, that if a continued geometrical series, beginning with unity, be ranged in order, with an arithmetical series, beginning with 0, or a cypher, the numbers of the latter series will be the logarithms of the correspondent numbers of the other. Such are the numbers before us; for the greatest density of the air, or greatest height of the mercury, may be called unity, and answers to an elevation of 0, or nothing above the Earth's surface. The elevations above the Earth's surface will therefore be the logarithms of the heights of the mercury in the barometer.

**N** If therefore we were provided with a table of logarithms, or an arithmetical series of known unities or measures, adapted to that geometrical series which expresses the gradual descent of the mercury, while it is carried with an uniform motion upwards, the differences of the logarithms of any two given heights of the mercury would in fact



fact be the difference of the elevations above the Earth's surface, or it would be the perpendicular space through which the barometer had been carried, in order to produce that descent of the mercury.

But as there is no such table in being, it would become necessary to compute directly from the properties of the geometrical series, if there were not a method of applying the common tables of logarithms to this purpose. It is a property of all logarithms, that if the difference between the logarithms of two numbers be taken in one set of logarithms, and the difference between the logarithms of the same two numbers be taken in logarithms of another form, the proportion between these two differences will be constant for all pairs of numbers so taken\*. From hence if the difference of two elevations be experimentally found, and the respective heights of the mercury observed at each, it will not be difficult to deduce any other difference of elevation from observations of the heights of the mercury at each.

\* In the following series,

0.	3.	6.	9.	12.	15.	logar.
0.	2.	4.	6.	8.	10.	logar.
1.	n.	n <sup>2</sup>	n <sup>3</sup>	n <sup>4</sup>	n <sup>5</sup>	numbers.

it is obvious, that the logarithm of any number in one series has a constant ratio to the logarithm of the same number in the other series. And the differences between the logarithms of two given numbers in the two series of logarithms will have the same constant ratio, as being the logarithms of one and the same number, namely, the quotient of those two numbers.

P An example will render this clear. Suppose the height of the mercury in a barometer be 29.565 inches, and the height of the mercury in another barometer, placed at an elevation of 710 feet above the former be 28.770 inches, it is required to find the difference of elevation of two barometers, whose mercurial columns stand respectively at 28.9 inches, and 27.5 inches.

Q If the altitude of the mercurial column, 30 inches, be taken as unity, or the first term of the geometrical series, the two first altitudes will become fractions  $\frac{29.565}{30}$ , and  $\frac{28.770}{30}$  of that unity, the number 710 being the difference of the logarithms, or correspondent terms of the arithmetical series of elevation, taken in feet. Take now the difference of the common logarithms of those fractions, or, which is the same, the difference of the logarithms of their numerators, thus:

$$\begin{array}{rcl} 29.565 \text{ its logarithm,} & - & 1.4707779 \\ 28.770 \text{ its logarithm,} & - & 1.4589399 \\ \hline \text{Difference,} & & .0118380 \end{array}$$

R And this difference .0118380 will bear the same proportion to the difference of elevation 710, as the difference of the common logarithms of any other two altitudes of the mercury will be to the difference of elevation between them (37, 0): so that with respect to the thing required,

$$\text{From the logarithm of 28.9} \quad - \quad 1.4608978$$

$$\text{Take the logarithm of 27.5} \quad - \quad 1.4393327$$

$$\text{The difference is} \quad .0215651$$

$$\text{And as } .0118380 : 710 :: .0215651 : 1294 \text{ feet.}$$

As

As the two first terms are of constant use in these computations, it will be advantageous to reduce them to the simplest expression: thus, as .0118380:710::1:60000 nearly, so that, instead of working the proportion with the two first terms, it will be sufficient to multiply the difference of the logarithms by 60000, and the product will give the elevation in feet of one barometer above the other.

But to multiply this difference by 60000 is the same as to multiply it by 10000, and by 6. The multiplication by 10000 is effected by moving the decimal point four places farther to the right: whence it is seen, that the decimal point being removed four places to the right, converts the difference of the logarithms into a number that requires to be multiplied by 6 to reduce it into feet. The number itself is therefore the height in fathoms and decimal parts:

Consequently, the shortest general rule for measuring heights by the barometer is, take the difference of the logarithms of the heights of the mercury at both stations, and the four first figures following the decimal point will be the fathoms, and the rest a fraction of a fathom, expressing the elevation.

It is evident, however, that this rule supposes the specific gravity of the mercury to remain unaltered, because its height could not otherwise be a settled measure of the densities of the air that sustains it. It is likewise implied, that the density of

the air is subject to no other change than may arise from its diminished compression in ascending towards the upper regions of the air: but neither of these positions can be admitted in the actual practice. For all bodies expand and occupy larger spaces when their temperature is increased. The mercury in the barometer, when heated, will be specifically lighter, and will consequently ascend from that cause, even though the pressure of the air should remain unchanged: and the air, when expanded by the same agent, will not diminish its pressure after the usual ratio in ascending: or, if the same geometrical series be supposed to be retained, the unity of its logarithms will be greater than before, and the general rule, (39, v) instead of giving fathoms, will give a number of some larger measure. Thus, we see, that the rule can be true only with respect to air of a given temperature, and that in all other cases it will require to be corrected.

y By a very valuable set of experiments it is found, that the mercury in a barometer changes its altitude by heat, according to the following table:

z If the mercury in the barometer stand at 30 inches when the temperature is  $32^{\circ}$ ; its changes will be for every degree,

	between 0 and $32^{\circ}$	between $32^{\circ}$ and $52'$	between $62$ and $72$	between $72$ and $92$
	falls 0.0034 inch.	ris. 0.0033	ris. 0.0032	ris. 0.0031

A In order therefore that we may know the effect of the air's pressure on the barometer, it is required, that

that its height should be corrected by the addition or subtraction of these quantities, according to the number of degrees of temperature above or below  $32^{\circ}$ , and in proportion to its height.

It is also pretty well established from barometrical observations, and from experiments made with air of various densities, that its expansions by heat are as in the following table. The height of the mercury is taken to be the mean between the heights at the extremities of the column of air, and the column entitled correction shews the expansion or diminution of the column of air in thousandth parts of the elevation given by the general rule (39, v).

Mean height of BAROMETER 30 inches.

Mean Temperature of the air.		Correction.	Difference for 1 inch barom.
92°	Add to Logarithmic elevation.	156.381	6.0925
82		131.188	5.111
72		105.047	4.0925
62		78.427	3.0555
52		51.335	2.0000
42	Subtract	25.193	0.9816
32		0.	0.
22		24.242	0.4722
12		47.532	0.9259

The philosopher who undertakes to measure heights barometrically should be provided with two portable barometers, of the best construction, on which he may read off the height of the mercurial columns to the 500th part of an inch; each barometer

be the true elevation, if the mean between the temperatures indicated by the detached thermometer be  $32^{\circ}$ .

- II Thirdly. But if the mean temperature of the column of air, as indicated by the detached thermometers, be above or below  $32^{\circ}$ ; find the mean between the two altitudes of the mercury: extract from the table (41, c) the two numbers in the column of differences that range opposite the two temperatures, between which the mean temperature of the column of air lies; multiply each by the number of inches (and parts, if the elevation be great) which the mean altitude of the mercury differs from 30 inches. Subtract these products from the respective opposite numbers in the column of corrections, if the mean altitude of the mercury be less than 30 inches, but add, if it be greater. Find the difference between these two remainders or sums, and multiply it by the number of degrees by which the mean temperature exceeds the lower of the two adjacent temperatures in the table. Divide this product by 10, and add the quotient to the least of the two remainders or sums last mentioned. The sum will be the true correction in thousandth parts of the logarithmic elevation. Reduce it into fathoms, by multiplying it into the logarithmic elevation, and dividing by 1000. This quotient being added to the logarithmic elevation, if the mean temperature exceed  $32^{\circ}$ , or subtracted, if it fall short of  $32^{\circ}$ , will give the true elevation or perpendicular distance between the two barometers.

**Example.** Suppose the following observations to be made, it is required to find the elevation, or vertical distance between the barometers.

Lower station.	Upper station.
Caernarvon quay.	Peak of Snowdon.
Height of Mercury, 29.976 in.	26.289 inches.
Attached thermometer, $62\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$	$-46\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$
Detached thermometer, 62	- 46

The computation, By the table (40, 2) the reduction for the lower barometer comes out 0.1, which, subtracted from 29.976, gives 29.876. By the same table, the reduction for  $46\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , with a column of 26 inches, comes out .042, which, subtracted from 26.282, leaves 26.240 inches. Now, the logarithms of the reduced altitudes, 29.876, and 26.240, are 1.4753225, and 1.4189638; the difference of which is .0563587, or (43, 6) 563.587 fathoms.

The mean temperature between  $62^{\circ}$  and  $46^{\circ}$  is  $54^{\circ}$ , and consequently the logarithmic result will require corrections by the second table. The mean between the two barometrical heights is 28 inches, or 2 inches below 30. The two numbers in the column of difference opposite the temperatures  $52^{\circ}$  and  $62^{\circ}$  are 2.0000, and 3.0555; these, multiplied by the number of inches, or 2, give 4.0000 and 6.111; the number 4.0000, subtracted from its opposite in the column of correction, 51.335, leaves 47.335; and the number 6.111, subtracted from 78.427, leaves 72.316; the difference between these

#### 46 THE COMPUTATION AND ADVANTAGES

these remainders 47.335 and 72.316 is 24.981, which, multiplied by 2, the number of degrees by which the mean temperature  $54^{\circ}$  exceeds  $52^{\circ}$ , the lower of the two adjacent temperatures in the table, gives 49.962. This product, divided by 10, is 4.9962; which quotient added to 47.335, the least of the two remainders, makes 52.331, the true correction in thousandth parts of the logarithmic elevation.

**M** The true correction 52.331, being multiplied by the logarithmic altitude 563, produces 29462.353; this divided by 1000 affords a quotient of 29.462353; which is the true correction in fathoms, to be added to the logarithmic elevation, because the mean temperature exceeds  $32^{\circ}$ : the sum, namely, 563.587, added to 29.462353, makes 593.049353 fathoms, or 3558.297118 feet, for the true elevation required\*.

**N** The intelligent reader will readily perceive, that though the decimals in this computation are mostly retained, yet, it will in general be sufficiently exact, and much less operose, if only the two first decimal figures of any number be retained.

**O** The advantages of this method, compared with the geometrical method of measuring elevations, are,

\* This method, which is taken from Col. Roy's excellent paper in the 67th volume of the Philosophical Transactions, may be rendered more easy in the practice, by extending the tables so as to give the corrections at sight, as in some measure done in the original; but the brevity of the present work prevented their being copied here.

first,



first, the instruments are neither very expensive nor even difficult for an ingenious philosopher to make in any country where he can procure quicksilver and glass tubes; but the geometrical method demands instruments of considerable price, which can scarcely at all be constructed by the most ingenious person who is destitute of the tools, and unacquainted with the artifices required to render them correct. Secondly, The barometers require no other adjustment than to observe previously, whether they agree, and to allow for their difference. The barometrical observations are likewise easily made; whereas, on the contrary, the previous adjustment, and subsequent use of instruments for measuring angles require a degree of precision and skill not usually obtained without practice. Thirdly, The error of observation in the barometrical method for all elevations is nearly a constant quantity, never amounting to so much as half a fathom for a mistake of the 500th of an inch; but any error either in the measurement of lines or angles proportionally affects the result; so that the greater the elevation required to be measured, the larger the quantity of error. Fourthly, The barometrical observations require no particular circumstances of advantage, either in the figure or situation of the mountains required to be measured, nothing more being required than that both stations be accessible. These observations, and the computation, are performed after the same method in all cases; but in the geometrical method, if the horizontal distance of

of the two stations be considerable, or if there be not a convenient plain for measuring a fundamental base, the operation becomes very complicated, and the chance of error is multiplied.

- P. It must not, however, be disguised, that the principles of the geometrical method are established and sure, and that an extreme degree of exactness may be obtained in this way by good instruments in the hands of a skilful observer. Whereas the modifications of the atmosphere, with respect to the effect which exhalations of various kinds, and the greater or less abundance of the electric matter, may have in expanding the air, without changing its temperature, are not yet sufficiently known to render the corrections altogether as perfect as might be wished. Future observations must point out these, and in the mean time it is to be remembered, that the elevations determined by the barometer, when the extreme temperatures of the column of air do not greatly differ, and when the air is cold and dry, are most to be depended on\*.

\* For a more full account of this curious subject, consult De Luc's *Recherches sur les Modifications de l'Atmosphere*. . . Sir, George Shuckburgh's valuable *Observations made in Savoy*, in order to ascertain the height of mountains by means of the barometer, inserted in the *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. 67, with Col. Roy's, and Mr. de Luc's papers, in the same volume: also Damen's *Dissertatio Physica et Mathematica de Montium Altitudine barometro metienda*; and the authors by him cited.

## C H A P. II.

OF THE REFRACTIVE POWER OF THE AIR; AND  
THE CAUSE OF TWILIGHT.

THAT the celestial space or heavens is either *Q* nearly or absolutely vacuous, appears from the small resistance the planetary bodies suffer in their motions; such resistance, if it obtain at all, being too minute to be clearly ascertained by any observations we are in possession of. Light therefore, when incident on our atmosphere, passes from a rarer to a denser medium, and ought, according to the principles of optics, to be refracted towards the perpendicular (*i. 262, A*). And this is accordingly the case. Let the circle *ABC* (*fig. 130*) *R* represent a section of the Earth, and the external concentric circle the surface of the atmosphere; let *HN* be the sensible horizon of a place *A*, and *s* the Sun beneath the horizon; then a ray of light incident on the surface of the atmosphere at *i*, will, instead of proceeding to *a*, be refracted towards the perpendicular *ie*, and that continually the more as the density of the medium becomes greater, so that it will arrive at *A* after passing through the curve *ia*; and a spectator at *A* will behold the Sun in the line of the last direction of the ray, namely, in that of *As*, the tangent to the curve. The apparent elevation which a celestial body suffers when its rays

fall with the greatest obliquity, to wit, when it is seen in the horizon, is about thirty-three minutes of a degree: at other altitudes the differences between the true and apparent places are less, the incidences and refractions being less considerable.

T Hence it comes to pass, that we see the celestial bodies for some time after they are set, and before they rise in reality, by which means we enjoy about three days in the year more day-light than otherwise we should: but in the northern parts, where the sun rises and sets more obliquely, and the atmosphere being condensed by cold, refracts more strongly, the difference is much greater.

U The refraction, as well as all the other phenomena produced by the atmosphere, are variable, as the density of the air changes. This variation renders the observation of low altitudes uncertain, as the allowance for refraction cannot be collected with great precision from any tables. The trigonometrical admeasurement of the heights of lofty mountains is likewise rendered less accurate from this cause.

V A method of discovering the height of the atmosphere is deduced from observations of the morning and evening twilight. Notwithstanding the very great transparency of the air, it may be rendered visible by means of the rays of light reflected from its parts in all directions. This effect is seen when the beams of the Sun are admitted into a room through the window-shutter, and may frequently be observed when the Sun shines through the chasms

chasms or openings in a dark cloud: from which cause it happens, that those bodies which emit a very small quantity of light are not to be discerned in this stronger light. In the day-time the stars w are invisible, and the flame of a candle can scarcely be seen in the sun-shine: were it not for this illumination the sky would appear black, and the shady sides of objects would be of a dark colour, nearly the same as at midnight.

The sun shining on the globe of the earth can x illuminate but one hemisphere at once, as has already been shewn; but it is not so with the atmosphere which environs the globe. Thus, the illuminated part of the globe terminates at D and d, (fig. 128) but the atmosphere is enlightened as far as B and b. In consequence of this it happens, that those parts which have already entered into the dark hemisphere, and to which therefore the Sun is set, must still enjoy a degree of light that continues as long as any of the enlightened part of the atmosphere remains in view. This light, which y gradually decays after sun-set, or increases before sun-rise, is called the twilight. Let A H C D d b (fig. 129) represent a section of the Earth in the plane of the Sun's azimuth, and let the space contained between the concentric circles represent the atmosphere: then, the Sun's rays in the directions s B, s b, will illuminate half the globe D C d, and the atmosphere will be enlightened as far as B and b on each side within the dark hemisphere; which enlightened part, so long as it continues above the horizon

horizon of any place, will cause a twilight at that place. The ray  $SD$  is a tangent to the Earth at  $D$ , and meets the circumference of the atmosphere at  $B$ . From  $B$  draw the line  $BH$ , a tangent to the Earth at  $A$ , which continue towards  $N$ ;  $HN$  will then represent the horizon, in which the extreme point  $B$  of the enlightened part of the atmosphere will be situated; that is, twilight will be just beginning or ending at the place  $A$ . The angle  $SBN$ , which is equal to the angle  $AED$ , will be the angle of the Sun's depression beneath the horizon  $HN$ ; and the angle  $ABE$  is the half of  $AED$ . Hence, if the depression of the Sun beneath the horizon, and the semidiameter of the Earth be known, it will be easy to find the height of the atmosphere. For, in the right angled triangle  $ABE$ ,

As the sine complement of half

the Sun's depression - -  $AED$   $8^{\circ} 30'$

Is to the Earth's semidiameter -  $AE$  3437 miles,

So is radius - - - sine  $90^{\circ}$

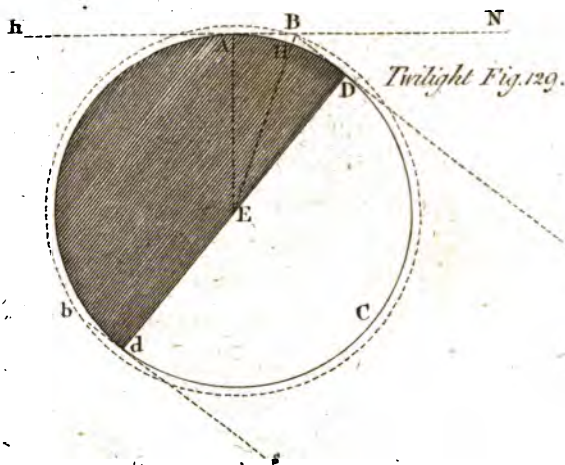
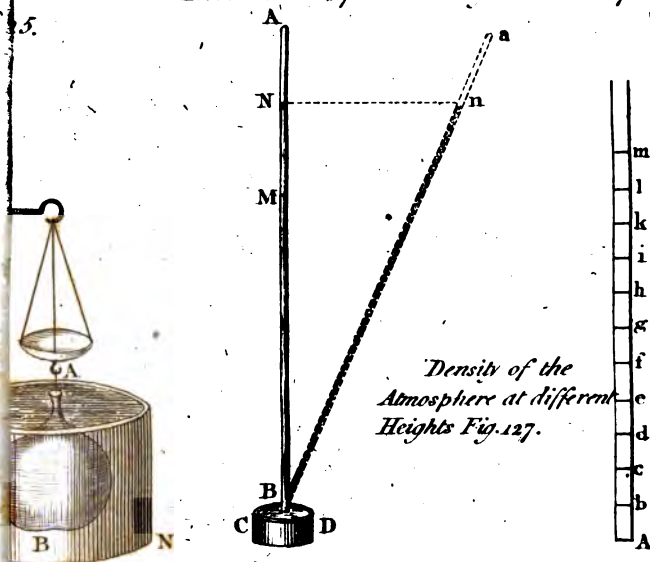
To the hypotenuse - - -  $EB$  3475 miles.

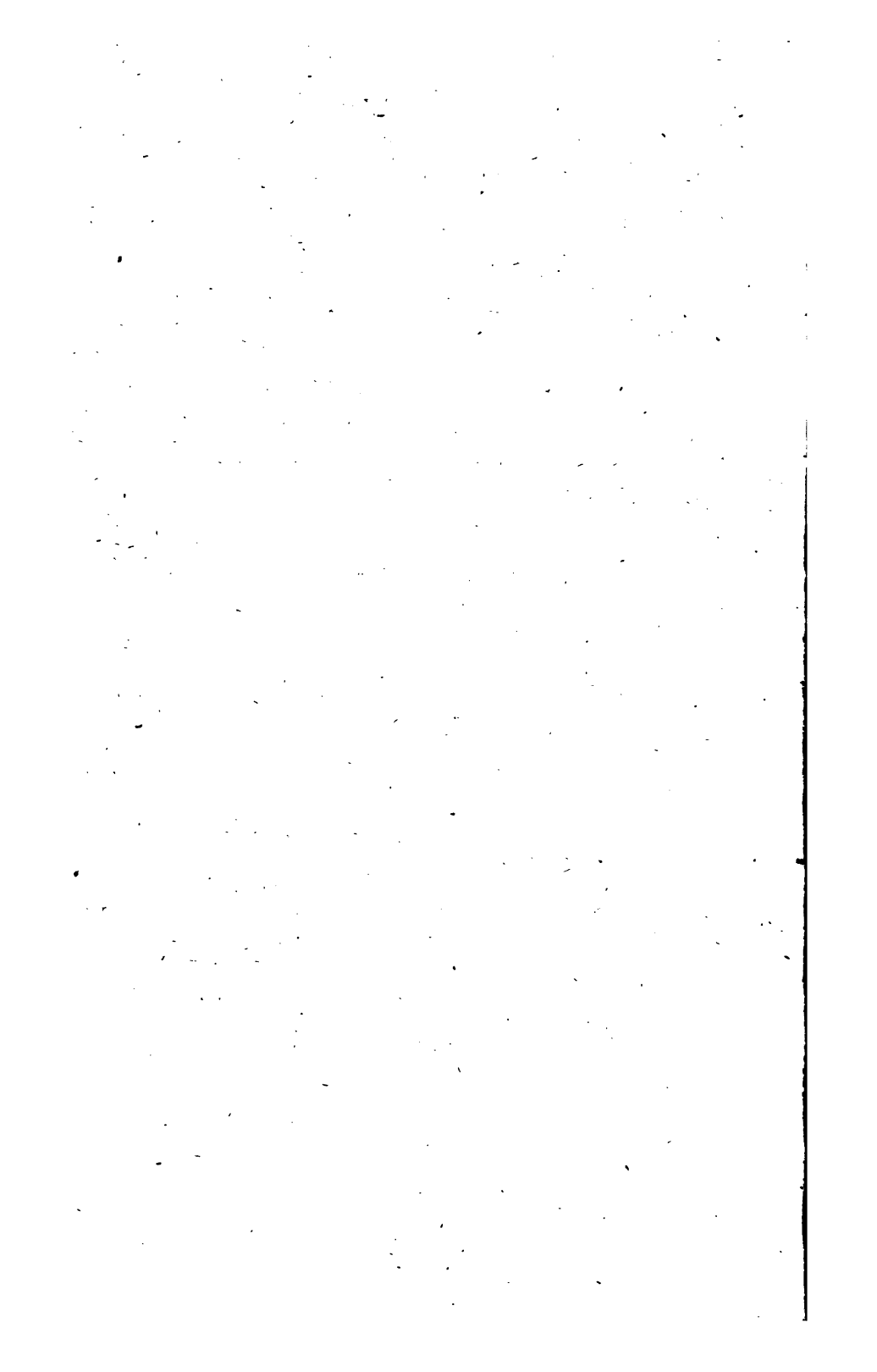
The difference between which and the semidiameter of the Earth, is the line  $HB$ , or height of the atmosphere, 38 geographical, or 44 English miles.

The angle of the Sun's depression is known by the time elapsed between the beginning or end of twilight, and the rising or setting of the Sun; and it is judged to be twilight so long as the illumination of the atmosphere prevents the smaller fixed stars from appearing. It is also observed, that the evening are always longer than the morning twilights, which

*Torricellian Experiment Fig. 126.*

*N<sup>o</sup> 21. Vol. II.  
page p. 52.*







which must arise from the rarefaction of the air over the place, after the day's sun-shine. A similar difference is observed between the twilights of summer and winter.

This explanation is sufficient to shew the cause of the twilight. But in strict computation the refraction to which the light is subject three times before it comes to the eye should be allowed for, and will somewhat diminish the height deduced.

### C H A P. III.

#### CONCERNING THE CAUSES BY WHICH THE SPRING OF THE AIR IS ALTERED AND WINDS ARE PRODUCED.

THE expansion of air by heat, while the pressure remains the same, has already been taken notice of (40, x). Heat therefore increases its spring, as may be shewn by the following experiment:

Let  $A D B$  (fig. 131) represent a hollow-glass ball, having a narrow bent tube  $A C O B$  affixed to it. The lower part of the bent tube, and part of the ball, is filled with mercury, as in the figure; the surface  $A B$  within the ball being on the same horizontal line with the surface at  $c$  in the tube. The parts of the mercury will be then in equilibrio, the external surface  $c$  being pressed by the weight

of the atmosphere, and the internal surface *AB* being pressed by the spring of the included air, which is equal to that weight. But if the ball be immersed in boiling water, the increased spring of the included air pressing on the surface *AB*, will raise the mercury from *c* to *G*, and there sustain it, namely, at the height of  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, when the mercury in the Torricellian tube stands at 30 inches. And as the contained air is not sensibly dilated by the extrusion of so small a quantity of mercury, the sustentation may be regarded as the entire effect of its spring. The spring of the included air at the heat of boiling water is therefore not only equal to the weight of the atmosphere, but likewise to an additional pressure of more than  $\frac{1}{30}$  of that weight.

<sup>3</sup>  
E By the same instrument, it is found, that the elasticity of the air is weakened by immersion in very cold or freezing mixtures. And conclusions similar to these may be made by various methods, which the attentive learner will readily discover.

F In the foregoing experiment the air was prevented from expanding, in consequence of its increased spring, by the pressure of the mercury; but if, instead of putting mercury into the ball, a small quantity be made to hang in the tube, as at *GH*, it will by its motion indicate the dilatation or contraction of the included air. By a method similar to this it is found, that from the point *o* in Fahrenheit's thermometer to the heat of boiling water, or  $212^{\circ}$ , common dry air expands so as to occupy an additional space more than before, equal to the fraction

tion

tion .48421 of its former bulk. But the expansions of moist air are much greater\*.

It will not be difficult from these experiments to point out the causes of many phenomena that happen in the air. For, if any part of the air be either heated, or charged with vapor, it will expand, and in consequence of that expansion become specifically lighter than before. It must, therefore, by the laws of hydrostatics, ascend, and the circumambient air must press in on all sides to supply its place. Hence the cause of the ascent of smoke in a chimney. The air which passes through the fire, or comes within a certain distance from it, is rarefied, and ascends, giving place to the cold air that presses in: this in its turn becomes rarefied, and the ascending current of air continues as long as the fire is kept up, the wind drawing from all parts towards the chimney.

If the fire were in the open air, the heated air would still ascend in a current, and the cooler air press in on all sides; that is to say, a wind would be generated, which would constantly blow towards the fire. The quantity of air rarefied by any fire we can make is so small, that the wind produced by that means is too inconsiderable to be perceived at any great distance from the fire; but the rarefactions

\* Muschenbroek's *Cours de Physique* may be consulted for an abstract of what has been done respecting the expansion of air by *Amontons*, and others. But the most copious and valuable set of experiments are those of Col. Roy, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, part 2, for the year 1777.

arising from natural causes are sufficient to produce all the winds that agitate the atmosphere.

**K** The sensible horizon is not only divided into 360 degrees, like other great circles, but also into 32 equal parts, called points of the compass, which are again subdivided into halves and quarters. The points of the compass have each a separate name. The points of intersection between the meridian and the horizon are termed North and South: and two other points, at the distance of  $90^\circ$  from the North and South, are termed East and West: these four are denominated cardinal points. The intermediate points take their names from the cardinal points between which they are situated, as in the figure, where the initial letters N. S. E. W. (fig. 132) stand for the words North, South, East, West.

**L** A wind is named from the point of the compass from which it blows.

**M** The different winds may, with respect to their direction, be reduced into three classes, viz. general, periodical, and variable winds.

**N** General winds blow always nearly in the same direction. In the open seas, that is, in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, under the equator, the wind is found to blow almost constantly from the eastward; this wind prevails on both sides of the equator to the latitude of  $28^\circ$ . To the northward of the equator, the wind is between the North and East, and the more northerly the nearer the northern limit; to the southward of the equator, the  
wind

wind is between the South and East, and the more southerly the nearer the southern limit.

Between the parallels of  $28^{\circ}$  and  $40^{\circ}$  south lat. in that tract which extends from  $30^{\circ}$  West to  $100^{\circ}$  East longitude from the meridian of London, the wind is variable, but by far the greater part between the N. W. and S. W. so that the outward bound East India ships generally run down their casting on the parallel of  $36^{\circ}$  south.

Beyond the northern limit of the general wind in the Atlantic Ocean, the westerly winds prevail, but not with any certainty of continuance.

Near the western coast of Africa, within the limits of the general wind, the winds are found to be deflected towards the shore to such a degree, that they are found to blow from the N. W. and S. W. quarters for the most part, instead of the N. E. and S. E. as is the case farther out at sea.

The general winds are usually called trade-winds.

In the Atlantic Ocean, the S. E. trade-wind extends as far as  $3^{\circ}$  north, and the N. E. trade-wind ceases at the 5th degree N. In the intermediate space are found calms, with rain, and irregular uncertain squalls, attended with thunder and lightning. But this space is shifted farther to the northward or southward, accordingly as the Sun's declination is more northerly or southerly.

Periodical winds are those which blow in a certain direction for a time, and at stated seasons change and blow for an equal space of time from the opposite point of the compass. These may be divided

divided into two classes, viz. monsoons, or winds that change annually; and land and sea-breezes, or winds that change diurnally.

u While the Sun is to the northward of the equinoctial, that is to say, in the months of April, May, June, July, August, and September, the wind blows from the southward over the whole extent of the Indian Ocean; namely, between the parallels of  $28^{\circ}$  N. and  $28^{\circ}$  S. latitude, and between the eastern coast of Africa and the meridian which passes through the western part of Japan. In the sea between Madagascar and New Holland, the S. E. wind prevails as far as the equator, where it is deflected, and blows into the Arabian Gulf and Bay of Bengal from the S. W. Between Madagascar and the main land of Africa, a S. S. W. wind obtains, and coincides with the S. W. winds in the Arabian Gulf. To the northward of New Holland, the S. E. wind is predominant, but varies very much among the islands: and between the peninsula of Malaca and the island of Japan, a S. S. W. wind prevails. All this is to understood for the aforementioned months.

v But in the other months, October, November, December, January, February, and March, a remarkable alteration takes place. In the sea between Madagascar and New Holland, the S. E. wind extends no farther to the northward than about the 10th degree of south latitude, the other 10 degrees being occupied by a wind from the opposite point of the compass, or N. W. at the same time that the winds

winds in all the northern parts of the Indian Ocean shift round, and blow directly contrary to the course they held in the former six months. These winds are called monsoons, or shifting trade-winds.

These changes are not suddenly made. Some w days before and after the change there are calms, variable winds, and dreadful storms, attended with thunder, lightning, and rain.

On the greater part of the coasts of lands situated x between the tropics, the wind blows towards the shore in the day-time, and towards the sea in the night. These periodical winds are termed the land and sea breezes, and are much affected, both in their direction and return by the courses of rivers, tides, &c.

Variable winds are those which are subjected to y no period, either in duration or return, and are too well known to need description.

If the air were uniformly of the same density at z the same height, and the lighter parts always reposed upon the heavier, it is evident that, the lateral pressure being equal in every horizontal direction, it would remain at rest. But if, on the contrary, any portion or part of the air were heavier than the rest, it would descend, or if lighter, ascend, till the equilibrium was restored; so that either the displaced air would occasion a wind, diverging from a central space in consequence of the descent or pouring down of the heavier air, or else the air rushing in, would occasion a wind converging to a central space to supply the lighter ascending stream. It 4

is therefore evident, that any agent that alters the density of a part of the air will produce a wind.

- b The density of air is changed by compression, and by heat. Its elasticity is increased by the addition of moisture, and electricity may have likewise some effect of the same kind. The compression the air suffers in the natural course of events, is nearly uniform, and experiments are wanting to decide, whether the addition of moisture to air at any of the usual temperatures does not augment its density as much as the increased elasticity diminishes it; neither have any methods been yet devised to shew, whether air in different situations with respect to electricity is altered in its dimensions. In considering the causes of winds, the principal agent to be attended to must therefore be heat.

- c If the Earth did not revolve on its axis, it is plain that the Sun, being stationary over one particular spot, would rarefy the air at that spot: it would consequently ascend by the pressure of the circumambient, and less rarefied air, till it arrived at a region in which the air was sufficiently rare to suffer it to expand on all sides: and thus there would be produced a converging wind near the surface of the Earth, and a contrary or divergent wind in the upper region of the air. But since the Earth does revolve on its axis, and the Sun therefore is not stationary, it must follow, that the place where the air is most rarefied will be found successively in every point of the parallel over which the Sun



Sun moves in the course of a day. And as this place continually moves to the westward, the lower air must as constantly follow it. Hence we have the origio of the general N. E. and S. E. trade-winds, which no doubt would extend over the whole of the space between the tropics, were it not for the different temperatures of the continents and islands over which the Sun passes. For the surface of earth is more heated than that of the sea, by reason that the transparency of the water permits many of the rays of light to pass to its interior parts before they are stifled and lost. The air therefore, contiguous to the land, being more heated than that which rests upon the sea, will prevent the regularity of the effect. Thus, near the western coasts of Africa and America, the winds blow from the westward, to supply the constant rarefaction those heated lands produce.

The general N. E. and S. E. trade-winds, producing in the upper region of the air winds in the contrary directions, seem to be the cause of the westerly winds which are observed to prevail between the latitudes of  $28^{\circ}$  and  $40^{\circ}$ .

In accounting for the monsoons, or periodical trade-winds, it is necessary to mark the peculiar circumstances which obtain in the Indian Ocean, and which are not found in the Atlantic or Pacific Oceans. They seem to be these. That the ocean is bounded to the northward by shores, whose latitude does not exceed the limits of the general trade-wind, and that the general trade-wind falls on lee-shores to the westward.

The

The Sun being twice in the year vertical in the equator, and never departing more than  $23\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  from thence, causes the air in that climate to be hotter than at any other place on the ocean; and is the occasion of the trade-wind, as has already been shewn. Such a rarefied space must extend across the Indian Ocean, and produce a S. E. wind to the southward, and a N. E. wind to the northward of the equator, over which, in the upper regions of the air, the winds return in the contrary directions. This we accordingly see happens in the months of October, November, December, January, February, and March. But when the Sun declines to the northward, and heats the land there, the air contiguous to those lands become rarefied, and the lower air has a tendency to move that way. This tendency increases as the Sun advances farther North, so that the whole body of the lower air to the northward of the equator moves towards the northern lands, notwithstanding the equatorial rarefaction, which must be supplied by the upper or returning current. It seems then that the body of the lower air in the northern part of the Indian Ocean is determined as to its course by the greater rarefaction: if the rarefaction at the surface of the land be greater than that at the equator, the wind blows to the North, and the contrary happens when the equatorial rarefaction is greatest. When the northerly trade-wind prevails, it blows out of the Arabian Gulf upon the coasts of Arabia, Aynan, and Zanguebar, and is reflected into the straits of Mofambique.

Mofambique. And at the other feafon, the general fouthery wind feems to be reflected to the weftward by the fame caufe.

These, or fome fuch like, are probably the caufes of the winds that prevail in the Indian feas. But the obfervations we are in poffeffion of are too few and too inaccurate for the purpofe of forming a theory.

On the fame principles it will not be difficult to account for the land and fea-breezes. For, becaufe the land is heated in the day-time, the wind muft blow in fhore to fupply the place of the afcending rarefied air: and in the night the land cools, and condenfes the air, occafioning the land breeze.

The circumftances that produce the variable winds are referable to thofe already noticed, but act fo differently in particular cafes and fituations, that it is fcarcely practicable to reduce them to any rule.

When feveral winds converge fwiftly to one point, the air afcends with great rapidity, and acquires a whirling motion, like that of water defcending in a funnel. And as the centrifugal force in this whirling motion of the water is often fufficient to counterpoife the lateral preffure, and to prevent its approaching the central part, it frequently happens, that a perforation is feen quite through the body of the fluid. In like manner, the centrifugal force of the air may become equal to the preffure of the atmofphere, and confequently leave a void fpace about the center of the motion. This phenomenon

is called a whirlwind, and sometimes produces fatal effects. For, partly by the expansion of the air included in houses or other buildings, and partly by the violence of the ascending current, it happens, that bodies near the center of the whirl are blown up into the vacuum, or carried aloft with great impetuosity in a spiral motion.

■ If one of these whirlwinds happen at sea, the pressure of the atmosphere being taken off that part of the surface over which the vacuum is formed, the water, on the principle of the Torricellian tube, will rise to the height of thirty-two or thirty-three feet before it will be in equilibrio with the external pressure. The ascending warm air being most probably charged with vapours, will suffer them to be condensed as it arrives in a colder region, and thus the course of the current will be marked by the dense and opaque vapor, and by the continual ascent a cloud will be-formed above. These are the phenomena of water-spouts. At first a violent circular motion of the sea is observed for the space sometimes of twenty feet diameter; the sea rises afterwards by degrees into a tapering column of about thirty feet in height, at the same time that a cloud appears, from which a dark line or column descends. This column is met by another, which ascends somewhat like smoke in a chimney, from the lower or solid part of the spout. After this junction the cloud continually increases till the whirl ceases, and the appearance terminates

## C H A P. IV.

## OF SOUND; AND OF MUSIC.

WHEN obtuse bodies move in elastic fluids, they **n** condense that part towards which they move at the same time that the part they recede from is rarefied. This condensation or rarefaction must produce an undulatory or vibrating motion in the fluid. Thus, if a body by percussion or otherwise be put into a tremulous motion, every vibration of the body will excite a wave in the air, which will proceed in all directions so as to form a hollow sphere; and the quicker the vibrations of the body succeed each other, the less will be the distance between each successive wave. The sensation excited in the mind by means of these waves which enter the ear, and produce a like motion in **o** the thin membrane, stretched obliquely across the auditory passage, is called sound. But the term is frequently used to imply not only the sensation excited in the mind, but likewise the affection of the air, or of the sonorous body by which that sensation is produced. Thus, we say, that a sound is in the air, or that a body sounds when struck, though the affection of the air or body is very different from the sensation.

That bodies move or tremble when they produce **p** sound, requires no particular proof: it is evident in drums, bells, and other instruments, whose vibra-

tions being large and strong, are therefore more perceptible: and it is equally clear, that a similar vibration is excited in the air, because this vibration is communicated through the air to other bodies that are adapted to vibrate in the same manner: thus, bells, glasses, balcons, and musical strings, will sound merely by the action propagated from other sounding bodies.

Q It is established as well by mathematical reasoning from the nature of an elastic fluid, whose compression is as the weight, as from experiment, that all sounds whatever arrive at the ear in equal times from sounding bodies equally distant. This common velocity is 1142 English feet in a second of time. The knowledge of the velocity of sound is of use for determining distances of ships, or other objects: for instance, suppose a ship fires a gun, the sound of which is heard 5 seconds after the flash is seen; then, 1142 multiplied by 5, gives the distance 5710 feet, or 1 English mile and 430 feet.

S When the aerial waves meet with an obstacle which is hard, and of a regular surface, they are reflected; and consequently, an ear placed in the course of these reflected waves will perceive a sound similar to the original sound, but which will seem to proceed from a body situated in like position and distance behind the plane of reflection as the real sounding body is before it. This reflected sound is called an echo.

T The waves of sound being thus reflexible, nearly the same in effect as the rays of light, may be deflected

reflected or magnified by much the same contrivances as are used in optics. From this property of reflection it happens, that sounds uttered in one focus of an elliptical cavity are heard much magnified in the other focus; instances of which are found in several domes and vaults, particularly the whispering gallery at St. Paul's Cathedral in London, where a whisper uttered at one side of the dome is reflected to the other, and may be very distinctly heard. On this principle also is constructed the speaking trumpet, which either is or ought to be a hollow parabolic conoid, having a perforation at the vertex, to which the mouth is to be applied in speaking, or the ear in hearing.

In addition to the advantages we enjoy from the perception of sound, when the sense of seeing cannot be employed, and in conveying our thoughts to each other by means of the associations formed between words and ideas, we receive great pleasure from the combination of sound known by the name of music.

If a body be struck, and the vibrations excited be all performed in equal times, the undulations produced in the air will be so likewise, and a simple and uniformly similar sound will be produced, except as to loudness or intensity; for, as the vibrations grow less strong, the sound decays. But if the vibrations excited be various and dissimilar, a like variety of dissimilar undulations will be produced in the air; and the sound must be harsh, as if several

sounds were heard together. The first of these sounds is a musical tone, and the latter a noise.

w. This is confirmed by experience; for we find that those bodies which are the most uniform in their texture, and by consequence best adapted to vibrate simply and isochronally, always produce the most musical tones; as for example, masses of elastic metal, brass, cast-iron, and the like. And this tone is more strictly musical if the metal be so formed as to vibrate in the simplest manner possible. Thus, a hollow metallic vessel or bell, if it be well formed and not damaged in the tuning, will give but one uniform musical tone, or at least the tones produced will consist of one predominant or principal tone, and several others that have a perfect musical agreement with it. A wire of an uniform thickness, stretched over two hard bridges or fulcrums, will produce the same effect. Musical tones may be obtained by various means; but it will sufficiently answer our present purpose to attend only to the simplest method wherein strings or wires are made use of.

x. Experience and reason have established the following positions respecting the vibrations of chords or strings.

y. The forces or weights which are necessary to draw an extended chord  $AB$  (fig. 133) out of its place to the distances  $ce$ ,  $cf$ ,  $cg$ , are directly proportional to those distances, provided the chord be not too much drawn aside.

There-



Therefore, since the forces with which the chord  $z$  returns to its first situation, when set at liberty, are always in proportion to the space it has to pass through, the vibrations must all be performed in equal times.

If chords differ only in thickness, the times of a their vibrations will be directly as their diameters.

If chords differ only in tension, the times of a their vibrations will be inversely as the square roots of the weights by which they are stretched.

If chords differ only in length, the times of their c vibrations will be directly as their lengths.

That tone produced by a string that vibrates n quickly is termed acute or sharp, when compared with the tone of a string that vibrates slower: and the tone produced by the latter is called grave or flat, when compared with that of the former.

If two chords be struck, either at the same instant x or in intermediate succession, the coincidence of sound is pleasing or displeasing, accordingly as the two tones produced stand related to each other in gravity or acuteness: if they be so related as to afford pleasure, the coincidence is called a concord, but if not, it is termed a discord.

A set of tones which follow each other, and afford f pleasure, is called melody; a set of cotemporary tones which afford pleasure, is called harmony.

The more frequently the vibrations of two chords o coincide with each other the perfecter the concord will be; thus, two equal strings, equally stretched, will each give the same tone; the vibrations of the one

will coincide with those of the other, and the Concord will be most perfect: again, two strings, differing only in length; the one being half the length of the other, will vibrate the one twice while the other vibrates once, the coincidence will be at every second vibration of the shorter string, and a concord will be produced, but less perfect; if the strings be in length as 2 to 3, the coincidence will be less frequent, namely, at the third vibration of the shorter string, and the concord will be still less perfect: and so forth.

- By the help of these principles all stringed instruments are constructed; that series of musical tones being selected, which experience has shown to be best adapted for the purposes of melody and harmony. The series is called the diatonic scale, and its properties, together with the names of the tones, may be seen in the following scheme:

Names.	Lengths.	Perfection.
Unison, or fundamental	1 : 1	Most perfect concord.
Second		
Third greater	10 : 9	Discord.
Fourth	5 : 4	Imperfect concord.
Fifth	4 : 3	Imperfect concord.
Sixth greater	3 : 2	Perfect concord.
Seventh greater	5 : 3	Imperfect concord.
Octave	15 : 8	Discord.
	2 : 1	Perfect concord.

- The above is called the sharp series, in contradistinction to the flat series, or scale, wherein the third, sixth, and seventh are less or flat, being in

the ratios of 6 : 5, 8 : 5, and 9 : 5. There are likewise other intermediate tones used in practice, as the second less, and fourth greater, whose lengths are as 16 : 15, and 7 : 5. All these are found in the construction of instruments: that by their means the performer may place his fundamental, or principal note, on any of the tones at pleasure, and use the other tones which stand in the above relations to it; such being found sufficiently near for practice, though not so perfectly accurate as in the series the instrument is formed for.

The notation of music, and the relations of different scales to each other, together with the other particulars on which the rules for composition and accompaniment depend, require too copious an explanation to be admitted in this place.

## C H A P. V.

A DESCRIPTION OF VARIOUS INSTRUMENTS, CONSISTING CHIEFLY OF SUCH AS DEPEND ON THE PROPERTIES OF THE AIR FOR THEIR EFFECTS.

M THE mercury in the Torricellian tube stands at the height of about thirty inches, by means of the pressure of the air; and in considering the phenomena of winds, we have seen that this pressure is not every where alike, nor always the same at any particular place. In consequence of this it happens, that the mercury in the Torricellian tube does not preserve the same invariable altitude; for, when the air at any place is dense, the mercury stands at a greater height than when it becomes lighter (32, B): thus the tube becomes an instrument to indicate the varying weight of the atmosphere, and when fixed in a proper frame with graduations to measure the altitude of the mercury, is known by the name of the barometer. The variations are between the altitudes of  $27\frac{1}{2}$  and  $30\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

N The heights of two barometers cannot be compared together with any exactness, unless they be both constructed in the best manner. The specific gravity of the included mercury ought to be accurately found; and it is necessary to boil it in the tube, for the purpose of effectually excluding the air and moisture from within. If the surface of the  
mercury

mercury exposed to the air be larger than that in the tube, and this last be less than half an inch in diameter, the mercury will not rise to its full height. This difference ought to be known, and allowed for between different barometers.

The instrument, (fig. 131,) is used under the name of the marine barometer, it being useful at sea, where the common barometer is of little service, on account of the ship's motion, which causes the mercury to librate up and down in the tube. But as this barometer is subject to alteration, on account of heat and cold, as well as on account of change in the weight of the air; and the distinguishing the effects of each is attended with some little trouble, it is not much in use on shore.

There are many contrivances for enlarging the divisions on the barometer, such as inclining the tube, and the like; but they are all subject to inconveniences, on account of friction, which the upright barometer is free from.

An instrument similar to the marine barometer was formerly made use of to indicate the varying temperature of the weather. For the marine barometer is also a thermometer, and its variations being thus occasioned by two causes, prevent its being applied to either purpose. The thermometer, or instrument used to exhibit degrees of heat and cold, is therefore constructed by the use of other fluids.

The property of expansion by heat not being peculiar to air, but common to all bodies, we are at liberty

liberty to choose any substance in nature for a thermometer. In this choice it is required, that the body made use of should be such, that its expansions may be the effect of heat alone, that they may be easily and correctly measured, and that the body may be capable of performing its office in temperatures very distant from each other. As the pressure of the atmosphere is not considerable enough to alter the dimensions of dense bodies in any sensible degree, it is plain that their mutations will indicate the effects of heat alone, and consequently they must be very proper for the matter of thermometers: but these mutations being very small in proportion to the whole bulk, solid bodies must be inconvenient for the purpose, on account of the great length required to make them perceptible: but in fluids, by means of proper vessels, it will be easy to render the least alteration visible; for if the neck or stem of any glass-vessel be very small in proportion to the contents of the bulb or bottle, the least expansion of the included liquor will occasion a visible rise in the neck. Thus, <sup>A</sup> a s (fig. 134) represents a glass tube, whose end <sup>A</sup> is blown into a ball: this ball, and part of the tube, being filled with quicksilver, the least change of the bulk of the quicksilver, and consequently of the temperature of the circumambient air, or contiguous bodies, is shewn by a rise or fall of the surface in the tube, the quantity of which is indicated by the scale a b, affixed to the frame of the instrument.

Quick-

Quicksilver is the best fluid for thermometers, because it is not subject either to alter its expansibility, or to soil the tube, and gives besides a very extensive scale of divisions. The thermometer used in Britain is graduated according to the scale of the celebrated Fahrenheit. There are 180 divisions or degrees between the freezing and boiling water points; the freezing point being reckoned  $32^{\circ}$  above 0, or the commencement of the scale\*. The degrees are counted both upwards and downwards from 0. A good thermometer must possess the following properties. The upper end must be hermetically sealed, and the empty space above the quicksilver must contain no air, or at most very little. This circumstance is ascertained by holding the instrument with the ball uppermost; in which situation the mercury will immediately run so as to fill the whole capacity of the tube. The scale must be well adjusted, and divided according to the capacity of the tube. To prove this, let the thermometer be taken from its scale, and laid in snow, or pounded ice, just beginning to melt: it should be covered nearly as high as the freezing point, or  $32^{\circ}$ , is supposed to lie. When the mercury becomes stationary, mark the tube with the edge of a knife where it stands, or, if there be a mark ready made, as there commonly is, observe whether it accurately

\* Reaumur's scale, principally used by the French, begins at the freezing point, and proceeds both ways from 0. From freezing to boiling water is 80 degrees.

agrees with the surface of the mercury, if it does, the freezing point is well settled. Wrap now several folds of linen rags or flannel round the tube of the thermometer nearly as high as the supposed boiling point; hold the ball of the thermometer in the ascending current of boiling rain-water about two or three inches below the surface; pour boiling water on the rags three or four times, waiting a few seconds between each time, and wait some seconds after the last time of pouring on water before the boiling point is marked on the tube, in order that the water may recover its full strength of boiling, which is considerably checked by pouring on the boiling water. This last experiment must be made when the barometer stands at 29.8 inches. The adjustment of the fixed points being thus ascertained, fasten the thermometer again to its scale, and agitate it so as to break or divide the thread of mercury in the tube. By variously inclining the instrument the separated portions of mercury may be made to rest in different parts of the tube, and its length observed on the scale. If its length in every part of the tube corresponds to the same number of degrees, the scale is well divided. This last object is by no means to be neglected; for it seldom happens that the diameters of thermometer-tubes are sufficiently regular to admit of a scale divided into equal parts. Such a scale will usually produce an error of upwards of a degree near the temperature of  $120^{\circ}$ , though the



the fixed points be ever so well settled; and in some instances the error may even amount to four or five-degrees.

Thermometers with small bulbs, and tubes in proportion, are the most useful. For a large volume of mercury requires a considerable time to be either heated or cooled, and if it be immersed in any liquid, it will change the temperature of the liquid much more than a smaller instrument would have done, and consequently is less adapted to shew the temperature of the liquid at the time of its immersion. If the scale of a thermometer be of a dark colour, and the thread of mercury small, its station will be rendered more discernible by slipping a piece of white paper behind the tube.

The pressure of the atmosphere on the outside of a thermometer not being counteracted by the spring of any included air, is exerted in diminishing the size of the bulb, and sustains the mercury somewhat higher than it would stand, merely by reason of its temperature. This is proved by breaking off the sealed end of the tube; in consequence of which the mercury immediately falls. This quantity varies with the weight of the atmosphere, but the quantity of the variation can seldom amount to more than the tenth part of a degree. Thermometers with spherical bulbs are less acted on by the weight of the atmosphere than others.

If the bent-tube *CED* (fig. 135) be filled with water, and the shorter leg *BC* immersed in the water contained in the vessel *AB*, the water will  
all

all flow out at the aperture  $d$ , and the vessel will be emptied. For the pressure that supports the water in the leg  $c\ x$  is equal to the weight of the atmosphere, and is counteracted by the weight of the column  $x\ c$ , and the pressure that supports the water in the leg  $d\ e$  is the same weight, but counteracted by the column  $e\ d$ . And as  $x\ d$  is longer than  $x\ c$ , the pressure of the atmosphere on  $d$  will be less effectual than that on  $c$ ; consequently the whole mass of water in the tube will move towards the orifice  $d$ , receding from the greater pressure. This instrument is called a syphon, and is sometimes used to draw liquors out of casks that are so placed as not conveniently to be moved.

- x A very probable account of the cause of intermitting springs may be given on the principle of the syphon. For, let  $o\ f\ c$  (fig. 136) represent a cavity or receptacle in the bowels of a mountain, from the bottom of which  $c$ , proceeds the irregular cavity or syphon  $c\ x\ d$ : then, if by springs or otherwise the receptacle begin to fill, the water will at the same time rise in the leg  $c\ x$  of the syphon till it has attained the horizontal level  $h\ h$ : when it will begin to flow out by means of the leg  $x\ d$ , and will continue to increase in the quantity discharged, as the water rises still higher, till at length the syphon will emit a full stream, and by that means empty the receptacle. At this period the stream will cease, till the receptacle being again filled, will again exhibit the same appearance. And these periodical returns of flood and cessation will be

be regular, if the filling of the reservoir be so; but the interval of the returns must depend on the dimensions of the apparatus, and the quantity of water furnished by the springs.

The action of that very useful instrument the common pump, depends on the pressure of the atmosphere. It consists of a pipe  $CD$  (fig. 137) whose lower end  $c$  is immersed in water: at  $b$  is fixed a valve opening upwards, and in the superior part of the tube is worked a piston  $A$ , fitted very closely in the pipe by means of leather. In this also is a valve opening upwards. Now, if the part above  $b$  be filled with water, to render the whole air-tight, the piston  $A$  being thrust down to  $b$ , and afterwards raised, will leave a vacuum or void space between  $b$  and  $A$ , into which the air contained in the lower part of the pipe  $c b$ , will expand itself. The spring of this air being thus weakened by the expansion, will no longer counterpoise the effect of the pressure of the atmosphere, and the water will rise in the tube till the equilibrium is restored. By depressing the piston  $A$ , the valve  $b$  is suffered to close, and a part of the air between the valve and piston escapes through  $A$ . After a few strokes the whole of the included air is extracted, the water rises through the valve  $b$ , and is discharged by the piston  $A$ . This operation may be continued at pleasure. But if  $z$  the height  $bc$  be more than 34 feet, the water will not rise to the valve; for a column of fresh water of that length being equal to the weight of the atmosphere, it can be raised no higher by that weight.

weight. Thus it happens for the same reason that the mercury in the barometer never rises beyond a certain height; and if a pump, finished with the utmost exactness on the principle here described, be made to work in mercury, it will not raise it beyond that height.

A The fire-engine acts by means of the weight and elasticity of the air. For it is composed of two barrels, *E* and *D*, (fig. 138) in each of which a solid piston or plunger is worked by means of a double lever. These barrels communicate with the water by a pipe, not expressed in the figure: they also communicate with the strong cylinder or vessel *CC*, by the pipes *L* and *T*. At *M* and *K* in the barrels are valves opening upwards, and at *L* and *T* are valves which open towards the cylinder. In the figure, the piston in *D* being raised, the water rushes in at *K*, while that in *E* being depressed, forces its contents into the cylinder through the valve *T*. At the next stroke the barrel *E* raises the water, while the contents of the barrel *D* are forced into the cylinder: and thus the alternate actions of raising and forcing may be continued at pleasure. Now, the water being forced into the cylinder, compresses the air contained within into a small space; and this air reacting on the water, drives it in a continual stream through the pipe *P O Q R*, which may be directed as necessity shall require.

B The great force of compressed air is shewn by many experiments, particularly in the performance  
of

of the wind-gun. Fig. 139, represents a section of this instrument. *AK* is the barrel, containing a ball at *k*. This barrel is contained within another larger tube *CDRE*, and in the intermediate cavity the air is compressed and kept. *MN* is a cylindrical cavity in the stock or butt end of the piece, in which a piston works, for the purpose of forcing the air into the before-mentioned cavity. The air is prevented from returning by the shut or valve *P*, which is opened by the air, as it is forced in, but, at other times, is kept shut by the spring of the included air. At *L* is placed another valve, pressed close by means of a spring on the orifice of the barrel, to prevent the air from escaping. A wire passing through a hole, rendered air-tight by wet and greasy leather, is affixed to this valve, and appears afterwards at *O*, in the form of a trigger. When the trigger is drawn back, the valve *L* opens, and the air rushing out, drives the ball with a force that seems not much less than if it were discharged from a musquet.

A variety of curious and pleasing fountains may be formed by the help of the properties of the air combined with hydrostatical principles. The following is one of the simplest. *ABCD* (fig. 140) is a copper vessel, near two thirds filled with water: at *m* is screwed in the tube *IG*, the junction being made air-tight by means of wet and greasy leather, and in the upper part of the tube is fixed a stop-cock *H*. The stop-cock being opened, a forcing syringe is screwed on at *I*, and a great quantity of

air injected, whence the air in the cavity  $A B F$  being very much condensed, presses on the surface of the included water. The stop-cock being then shut, the syringe is removed, and an adjutage screwed on in its place; through which, if the stop-cock be again opened, the water will spout forth with great violence.

- D Fig. 141, is a drawing of a very ingenious fountain, whose construction will be better understood from the section exhibited in fig. 142.  $a c$  is an open dish, or vessel.  $a s$  and  $t u$  are reservoirs for water; each of which is divided into two by the partitions  $v i$  and  $x y$ . The tube  $a f$  passes through without communicating with the upper reservoir, and serves to convey water from the basin  $a c$  to the part  $t x x$  of the lower reservoir. The tube  $o x$  forms a communication between the part  $t x y$  of the lower, and  $a v i$  of the upper reservoir. The tube  $i x$  forms a communication between the part  $a v i$  of the upper, and  $y x u$  of the lower reservoir. And the tube  $m l$  forms a communication between the part  $y x u$  of the lower, and  $i v s$  of the upper reservoir. Lastly, there are openings at  $o n p q$ , to fill or evacuate the reservoirs; and an adjutage pipe  $d i$  communicating with the part  $i v s$ . The mode of action is this: water being poured into the upper reservoir by the openings  $o$  and  $n$ , the fountain is set upright, the openings being previously closed, and also the adjutage  $d$ . The basin  $a c$  must then have water poured into it, till it ceases to run down the pipe  $a f$ . In this state the

fountain may be said to be charged. For the water that has passed down  $rr$  condenses the air in the part  $rxv$ , and also in the superior part  $xyi$ , by means of the tube of communication  $on$ . In the same manner the water passes from the upper reservoir down the tube  $rk$  into the other lower part  $rxv$ , and condenses the air there as well as in the other upper part  $vis$ , by means of the pipe of communication  $ut$ . The water in the upper part  $vis$  is therefore pressed by air condensed by the weight of the column  $rk$ , and also of the column  $ef$ , because  $rk$  is in effect pressed by this last. Open the adjuster  $d$ , and the water will issue out and rise (20, 21) so nearly the height of both the columns  $rr$  and  $rk$  together. The water in both those columns must descend, but as the tube  $rr$  is supplied by the falling jet that issues out of the chamber  $vis$ , while the tube  $rk$  is supplied by the water from the chamber  $xyi$ , the fountain will continue to play till the upper chambers  $vis$  and  $xyi$  have respectively emptied themselves into the lower chambers  $rxv$  and  $rxv$ .

In many mechanical engines, where the force of an elastic fluid is required, the steam of boiling water is made use of, because it is easily obtained, is prodigiously elastic, and may be quickly deprived of its elasticity.

The first engine we have any account of, for raising water by the force of steam, was constructed about a century ago upon the principle of the figure, (fig. 143) where  $n$  represents a copper

boiler placed on a furnace. *E* is a strong iron vessel communicating with the boiler by means of a pipe at top, and with the main pipe *A B* by means of a pipe *t* at bottom. *A B* is the main pipe immersed in the water at *B*. *D* and *C* are two fixed valves, both opening upwards, one being placed above, and the other below, the pipe of communication. Lastly, *a* at *G* is a cock that serves occasionally to wet and cool the vessel *E*, by water from the main pipe, and *r* is a cock in the pipe of communication between the vessel *E* and the boiler.

*G* The engine is set to work, by filling the copper in part with water, and also the upper part of the main pipe above the valve *C*, the fire in the furnace being lighted at the same time. When the water boils strongly, the cock *r* is opened, the steam rushes into the vessel *E*, and expels the air from thence through the valve *C*. The vessel *E* thus filled, and violently heated by the steam, is suddenly cooled, by the water which falls on it upon turning the cock *G*, the cock *r* being at the same time shut, to prevent any fresh accession of steam from the boiler. In consequence of this, the steam in *E* becoming condensed, leaves the cavity within almost entirely vacuous: the pressure of the atmosphere at *B*, therefore, forces the water through the valve *D* till the vessel *E* is nearly filled. The condensing cock *G* is then shut, and the steam cock *r* again opened; the steam rushing into *E*, expels the water through the valve *C*, as it before did



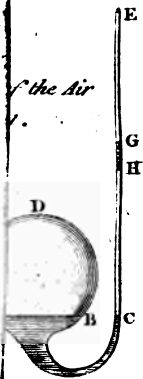
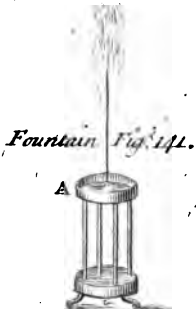
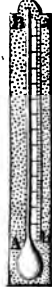


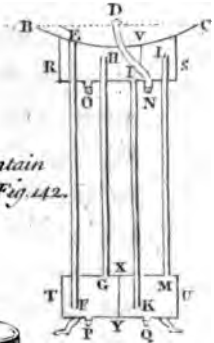
Fig. 136.



Thermometer Fig. 134.



Fountain Fig. 142.



The Pump Fig. 137.



Wind Gun Fig. 139.



Fountain by condensed Air.

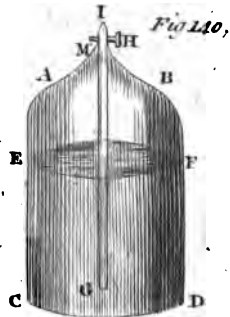
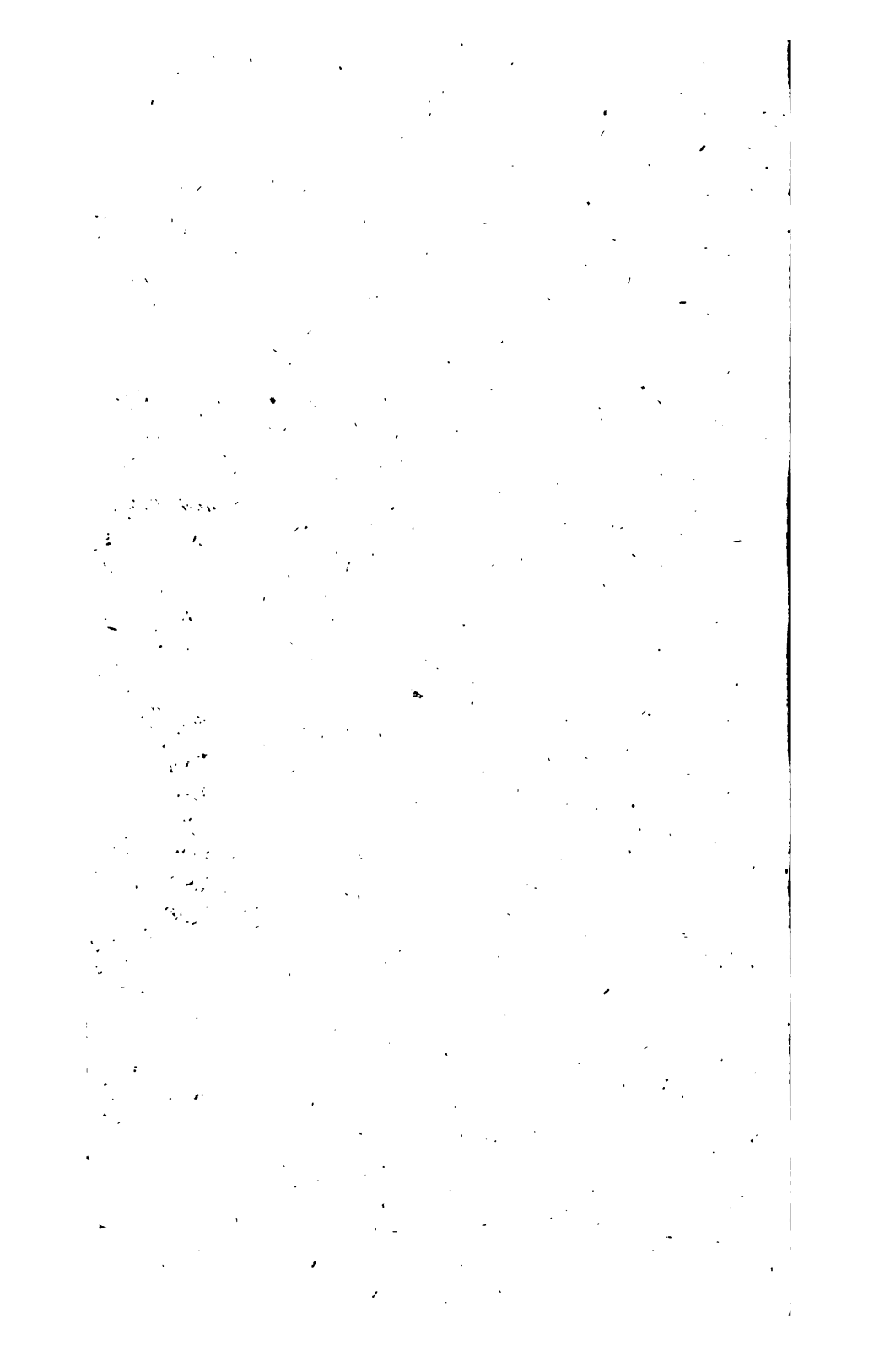


Fig. 140.



did the air. Thus *x* becomes again filled with hot steam, which is again cooled and condensed by the water from *c*, the supply of steam being cut off by shutting *F*, as in the former operation: the water consequently rushes through *D*, by the pressure of the atmosphere at *B*, and *x* is again filled. This water is forced up the main pipe through *c*, by opening *F* and shutting *c*, as before. It is easy to conceive, that by this alternate opening and shutting the cocks, water will be continually raised, as long as the boiler continues to supply the steam.

For the sake of perspicuity, the drawing is divested of the apparatus that serves to turn the two cocks at once, and of the contrivances for filling the copper to the proper quantity. The engines of this construction were usually made to work with two receivers, or steam vessels, one to receive the steam, while the other was raising water by the condensation. This instrument has been since improved, by admitting the end of the condensing pipe, *c*, into the vessel *x*, by which means the steam is more suddenly and effectually condensed than by water on the outside of the vessel.

The advantages of this engine are, that it may be erected in almost any situation, requires but little room, and is subject to very little friction in its parts: its disadvantages are, that great part of the steam is condensed, and loses its force upon coming into contact with the water in the vessel *x*, and that the heat, and elasticity of the steam must

be increased in proportion to the height the water is required to be raised to. On both these accounts a large fire is required, and the copper must be very strong, when the height is considerable, otherwise there is danger of its bursting. The following engine is much to be preferred when the work to be done is heavy, and is less chargeable in fuel, because it acts by means of steam whose density is not much greater than that of the common air.

K In fig. 144, H represents the copper boiler on its furnace. E is a cylindrical vessel of iron, in which the piston o o moves up and down; the edges of the piston being armed with oakum and grease, render the whole cavity between the piston and the bottom of the cylinder air-tight. F is a cock to admit steam into the cylinder from the boiler. IK is a lever, attached to the piston at I, and at K to the piston of a pump which works on that side. PQ is a solid piston moving in the pipe RM, and loaded with a heavy weight at P. ABC is the main pipe that receives the water forced from RM through a valve c opening outwards. N is an air-vessel communicating with the main pipe. D is a valve opening upwards, and at M is the water to be raised.

I In the drawing, the engine is represented in the position it has at the end of a forcing stroke, which is likewise its position when at rest. Suppose the main pipe ABC to be filled with water, and the water in the copper H to boil strongly.

The

The cock *r* being then opened, the steam rushes into the cylinder, and being much lighter than the air, rises to the top, and expels the air through a valve in the bottom of the cylinder. This being accomplished, *r* is shut, and the cock *e* communicating with the main pipe is opened, which immediately condenses the steam, by violently spouting cold water against the bottom of the piston. A vacuum being thus obtained, the pressure of the atmosphere forces the piston down to the bottom of the cylinder; the lever *rk* is moved of course, the piston *p q* with its weight is raised, and the water ascends in the pipe *mr* upon the principle of the common pump. The cock *o* being now shut, and *r* opened, the steam enters the cylinder, and counteracts the pressure of the atmosphere on the piston *o o*. In consequence of this, the weight *p* prevails, and drives down the piston *x q*, forcing the water through the valve *e* into the main pipe and its air vessel. The use of the air vessel is to prevent the main pipe from bursting by the sudden entrance of the water; for the air at *n* being elastic, gives way to the stroke, and its reaction during the time of elevating the piston *p q* continues the motion of the water, so that its velocity is no more than half what it would have been if it had been impelled by starts, and rested during the raising of the piston. By opening the cock *o* and shutting *r*, the steam is again condensed, the pressure of the atmosphere again prevails, and thus the work may be continued at pleasure.

M In this drawing likewise, the mechanism is omitted, that serves to open and shut the cocks. This office is performed by a beam and ropes attached to the lever IK, so that the attendance required is very little more than is necessary to supply the boiler with water, and to prevent the fire from going out.

N The chief advantage of this engine beyond the former is, that the water may be forced to any height without increasing the force of the steam, which never need be much greater than that of the atmosphere; and therefore the boiler is very little endangered. The maximum of its power depends upon the area of the piston oo; for the larger the area, the greater the column of the atmosphere that presses it, and consequently the heavier the weight P or counterpoise may be. If oo the piston be 36 inches in diameter, it will be pressed by a column of the atmosphere equal in weight to a column of mercury of that diameter, and 30 inches in height; that is to say, almost 7 ton.

O But, notwithstanding the great skill and contrivance displayed in this engine, it is at present almost entirely superseded by one of a much better construction, invented and perfected by Messrs. Watt and Boulton, of Birmingham. In their engine, instead of the piston oo being depressed by means of the weight of the atmosphere, the steam is thrown upon it, the upper part of the cylinder E being closed, and the rod L of the piston, which is smooth and polished, being admitted through a perforation, which

which is wadded so as to be air-tight. The ascension of the piston is obtained by letting the steam out of the cylinder into a vessel at a considerable distance, where it meets with, and is condensed by a jet of cold water; while a vacuum is constantly maintained in the lower part of the cylinder by the action of the pump that carries off the injection water. The force of steam employed in this engine is usually equal to one atmosphere and a quarter, and the whole apparatus is regularly worked by the principal lever *κ*. The advantages of this construction are, that by increasing the force of the steam the power of the engine may be increased, without enlarging the diameter of the cylinder; and a less expence of steam is required on account of the condensation being performed at a distance from the cylinder, which is not therefore cooled by the injection of the cold water. This last circumstance renders the engine capable of making a greater number of strokes in a minute with a much less expence of fuel than the old engine. In some of the latest improved engines the action of the steam is rendered equal on the lever, by adapting the figure of the arch at its extremity, so that the lever is in effect rendered longer, towards the end of the stroke, where the power of the steam is weaker.

The elasticity of the air affords a method of determining the depth of the sea in places where a line cannot be used. Fig. 145, is a machine for this purpose. *A* represents a large ball of fir

or

or other light wood, varnished over, to preserve it from the effects of the water; B is a hollow glass vessel, whose contents in sea water are exactly known; suppose, for instance, two pounds: its neck c terminates in a small orifice, and is bent downwards, to prevent the escape of the included air, when it is immersed in water. At B is a spring-hook, which, if at liberty, would stand in the position e, but is pressed through a slit in the stem at the bottom, and kept to its place by hooking on the weight D. The whole instrument thus prepared is suffered to sink in the water. And the consequence is, that as it sinks, the pressure of the water continually increasing, forces its way into the vessel, and condenses the air contained within; but when it arrives at the bottom, the weight D striking first, is stopped, while the rest of the apparatus proceeds a little onwards, by reason of its acquired velocity. The hook z being thus disengaged from the weight, flies back, and leaves it intirely, so that the ball A is at liberty to rise again to the surface. From the quantity of water contained in B at its emergence, it is easy to determine the depth it has descended to. For, since the density of air is as the compressing weight, the bulk of the same quantity of air, under different pressures, must be inversely as the weight. And experiment shews, that the mean weight of the atmosphere is equal to about 32 feet of sea-water: therefore, at the depth of 32 feet, the air included in the vessel c will sustain the pressure of



two atmospheres, and consequently will be condensed into half its former space; at 64 feet depth it will sustain the pressure of three atmospheres, and be condensed into one third of its first space, and so forth. Suppose, for example, an empty ball, as above described, capable of holding two pounds troy of sea-water, were to descend to an unknown depth in the sea, and at its return was found to contain 1lb. 11 oz. 18 dwts. of water, it is required to find the depth? Then, As the bulk the air was compressed into, when at the bottom of the sea, which is expressed by 3 dwts. Is to the bulk of the air before immersion, expressed by 2 lb. So is the weight of the atmosphere, by which the air was compressed before immersion, which is expressed by 32 feet of water, To the weight by which the air was compressed when at the bottom of the sea, 3840 feet. From which deduct 32 feet for the pressure of the atmosphere, and the remainder, 3808 feet, indicates the depth of the sea.

This method is subject to two objections. The first is, that probably the specific gravity of the sea may be different at different depths, and consequently the pressures may not be as the depths: the other is, that air in very great condensations does not strictly follow the ratio of the pressure, but resists in a greater degree. A careful series of experiments may however indicate the allowances necessary to be made on both accounts, and in small depths the instrument is sufficiently accurate

on

on the principle already laid down. If this instrument were to be applied to measure considerable depths, the temperature of the submarine regions would require to be found and allowed for.

**B** It is a well-known fact, that an empty vessel, that is to say, a vessel containing air, immersed in water with the mouth downwards, will not become filled, because the spring of the air will prevent the water from entering, as may be easily seen by the help of a wine-glass. The diving-bell is constructed on this principle. It consists of a large vessel, or kind of cask, so loaded with lead as to sink when empty, with the mouth downwards. In the top is fixed a cock to let out the air, and a strong pane of glass to afford light to the divers, who sit on a circular bench in the inside. This machine is lowered into the water about twelve feet at a time, and at each pause air is sent down in smaller bells to the divers, and by them received into the cavity of the great bell, for the purpose of expelling the water that enters as the pressure condenses the included air. After it has arrived at the bottom of the sea, the operators continue by the same means to replenish the air which becomes foul by breathing, suffering the impure air to escape by the cock in the upper part, as they receive fresh air by the barrels or small bells; so that by this contrivance they can remain under water as long as they please.

**S** The air-balloon is of two kinds; the one intended to contain heated air, and the other inflammable

flammable air or hydrogen. Hot air occupies more space when colder (54. G), and hydrogen is much lighter at a given temperature than the common air of the atmosphere. From this it follows, that any mass of either heated or inflammable air, if at liberty, will ascend in the atmosphere with a force of buoyancy equal to the difference between its own weight and the weight of an equal bulk of common air (9. B). If the heated air or the hydrogen be included in a bag, and the weight of the bag be less than the difference just mentioned, the bag will be carried upwards, though with a less degree of force, namely, with a force equal to the difference lessened by the weight of the bag. This is commonly called an air-balloon; which, though its figure is not essential to its property of ascending, we will suppose to be a globe. If the magnitude of a balloon be increased, its power of ascension, or the difference between the weight of the included air and an equal bulk of common air, will be augmented in the same proportion; that is to say, in proportion to the cube of its diameter. But the weight of the covering or bag will not be increased in so great a proportion. For its thickness being supposed the same, it is as the surface it covers, or only as the square of the diameter. This circumstance is the cause why balloons cannot be made to ascend, if under a given magnitude, with cloth or materials of the same thickness.

Fig.

u Fig. 146, represents the balloon first invented. It consists of an immense bag of canvas, or other cloth, painted with a composition that may lessen its susceptibility to take fire. A net covers the upper part of its surface, from which proceed ropes, that sustain a gallery to carry the adventurers and fuel. The lower part is affixed to the gallery, and open to receive the streams of heated and rarefied air, produced by means of fire maintained in an iron grate, suspended in the middle of the orifice. The first inflation of the balloon is effected by means of a fire made in a proper apparatus on the ground, and the attached grate serves only to maintain the requisite degree of rarefaction, by furnishing a supply of heated air, in the room of that which is gradually condensed by cooling. It is ascertained from experiment, that the rarity of the air in these machines depends solely on its heat and its property of cooling slowly; and it is likewise established with a considerable degree of certainty, that the weight of the included air is at a medium, about two thirds of the weight of an equal bulk of the air of the atmosphere. This balloon is raised or lowered while in the atmosphere, by increasing or diminishing the fire.

v Small balloons of thin paper, raised on this principle by the flame of a sponge, or ball of cotton dipped in spirits of wine, have been exhibited in every part of Europe.

w The hydrogen gas balloon, fig. 147, is preferable to the other, in the present early state of  
our

our knowledge. It is usually formed of thin silk varnished over. When filled with hydrogen its tube of communication *A* is usually closed, so that the air is prevented from escaping. The adventurers are placed in a car or small vessel, attached to the balloon by strings, proceeding from a net that covers its upper part. They carry bags of sand with them to serve as ballast, and the end of the tube of communication, as well as a string that by pulling may open a valve in the top of the balloon, are continued down into the car. By those means they have, for a limited time, the power of ascending or descending at pleasure. For the power of ascension is increased by emptying one or more sand-bags, or diminished by suffering the hydrogen gas to escape either by the tube or through the valve. It may be observed, that the hydrogen gas, on account of its greater lightness, will not descend through the tube of communication, unless, either by its own expansion from heat, or by the diminished pressure of the atmosphere at great heights, it is made to escape while the balloon is fully inflated; but it will issue from the upper valve, when open, in all circumstances whatever.

The hydrogen gas produced in the large way, *x* by the effusion of diluted sulphuric acid on iron shavings or turnings, is rather less than one fifth of the weight of an equal bulk of atmospherical air. It is estimated that a cubic inch of iron gives a cubic foot of hydrogen gas, and the strong sulphuric

fulphuric acid, sold in London, requires to be diluted by five times its bulk of water, for this experiment.

Y To give at pleasure a progressive motion to air-balloons, in any required direction, is a problem of great importance in this newly discovered art of penetrating into the superior regions of the atmosphere. Many wild and absurd schemes for this purpose have been offered to the consideration of the public; and some that have been carried into effect have served only to evince the ignorance or the artful quackery of their projectors. Little however of real value has been yet done towards accomplishing this purpose. The grand difficulty of the attempt consists in the large surface of resistance exposed to the surrounding fluid, which has hitherto been such, that the quantity of air required to be displaced is so great, that the strength of the voyagers cannot displace it with any considerable velocity; that is to say, when they have given a small degree of velocity to the machine, the resistance of the air becomes such, that their whole strength will be employed in overcoming it, instead of adding to the velocity. The

Z principal object therefore must be, to construct the balloon of such a figure as that it may move through the air without displacing any considerable quantity of it. As to the application of the strength, it may be done by a variety of methods. It is required that it should be exerted on the air in the opposite direction to that intended to be produced

in the balloon, and as no mechanism can bestow or create strength (1. 73, 2) the simplest machine will be the best, because the loss by friction will then be least.

The uses to which machines of this kind may be applied are numerous, and will easily occur to any ingenious person. It will probably be long before the experiment will be performed in a sufficiently cheap way to admit of its being applied to the ordinary purposes of travellers. Its use on extraordinary occasions, for the conveyance of intelligence in military operations; for penetrating into places inaccessible by other means; or, for making philosophical observations on the superior regions of the atmosphere, are sufficiently obvious. We cannot, however, boast of any addition having been made to the stock of atmospherical knowledge, though very many aerial voyages have been performed. The probable causes of this art, that the balloons have seldom ascended above two miles high; that the novelty and grandeur of the scene beheld from a balloon has prevented a strict attention to the phenomena that may have presented themselves; and more especially, that most of the experiments were performed by ignorant and mercenary imitators, who have been much more desirous of taking the advantage of the surprize and credulity of the vulgar, than of making valuable observations, or relating them with fidelity.

The invention of the heated air balloon is the undoubted right of the brothers, Messrs. Stephen

and John Mongolfier, who made the first experiment at Avignon in November 1782. The first balloon raised in the atmosphere by means of inflammable air was constructed by public subscription, opened by M. Faujas St. Fond at Paris. Messrs. Roberts were appointed to construct the machine, and M. Charles, to superintend the work. It was launched from the Champ de Mars August 27, 1783. The first human being that ascended into the air by means of an air-balloon was M. Pilatre de Rozier. He was afterwards accompanied by M. Gironde de Vilette, and afterwards by the Marquis d'Arlandes. The balloon used in these experiments rose by heated air, and was constructed by John Mongolfier at Paris. It was prevented from escaping by ropes. The first aerial voyage was performed with the same balloon by M. Pilatre de Rozier and the Marquis d'Arlandes, who passed over the city of Paris November 21, 1783. The first aerial voyage with a balloon filled with inflammable air was made by Messrs. Charles and Robert from Paris December 1, 1783. They were carried about twenty-seven miles in one hour and three quarters. The great rarity of inflammable air was first ascertained (in 1766) by Mr. Cavendish, and the idea of its application to the purpose of floating a bag in the atmosphere was explained by Dr. Black in his lectures next following that period. Several philosophers made attempts to carry this into effect previous to June 1782, and succeeded so far as to inflate soap-bubbles with inflam-



inflammable air, which rapidly ascended to the ceiling of the room. But it is to the philosophic spirit and liberality of our neighbours the French that we are indebted for this experiment being completely performed in the large way, without whose encouragement it might probably have long remained nothing more than a happy thought\*.

On the 14th of June, 1785, the intrepid and ingenious Pilatre de Rozier fell a victim to the new art in which he was the first adventurer. He attempted to cross the British channel in company with a gentleman, whose name was Romain. His balloon consisted of two parts: the upper contained inflammable air, and the lower part was a balloon for heated air. By this ingenious addition it was expected, that a power of ascending or descending at pleasure, without loss either of ballast or of inflammable air, would have been obtained. When the unfortunate travellers were at the estimate height of about six thousand toises, the upper balloon took fire near the top, and burst. The apparatus immediately fell to the ground. Pilatre de Rozier first came to the earth: no signs of life were perceived in him, but his companion is said to have uttered an exclamation before he expired.

This much lamented event is supposed to have arisen either from the electricity of the clouds setting fire to the stream of inflammable air that

\* For a further account of this subject, the English reader may have recourse to Cavallo's History and Practice of Aerostation.

issued from the upper valve, or from the inflammable air that escaped, forming a train of communication between the upper balloon and the fire beneath, which in its ascent was continually brought into the place before occupied by the balloon. This last opinion is rendered most probable, from the agitation and apparent distress observed in the travellers a short time before the catastrophe. They had prudently lowered the stove before Pilatre de Rozier opened the upper valve. The efflux of inflammable air occasioned by this last manœuvre was probably the immediate cause of their destruction \*.

## C H A P. VI.

### OF THE AIR-PUMP AND ITS USES.

B THE air-pump is one of the most useful of all philosophical instruments, whose actions depend on the properties of the air. By the help of this machine, all that has been shewn concerning the weight and elasticity of the air, is demonstrated in the most simple and elegant manner. Its construction is as follows: *EFGH* (fig. 148) is a square table of wood, *AA* are two strong barrels or tubes of brass, firmly retained in their position by the piece *TT*, which is pressed on them by screws *oo*, fixed on the tops of the brass pillars *NN*. These barrels communicate with a cavity in the lower part

\* See the *Courier de l'Europe* for July 1, 1785.

D. At the bottom within each barrel is fixed a valve, opening upwards, and in each a piston works, having a valve likewise opening upwards. The pistons are moved by a cog-wheel in the piece  $\tau \tau$ , turned by the handle  $B$ , and whose teeth catch in the racks of the pistons  $c c$ .  $PQR$  is a circular brass-plate, having near its center the orifice  $\kappa$  of a concealed pipe, that communicates with the cavity; in the piece  $D$  at  $v$  is a screw that closes the orifice of another pipe, for the purpose of admitting the external air when required.  $LM$  is a glass-receiver, out of which the air is to be exhausted. It is placed on the plate  $PQR$ , first covered with a wet sheep-skin, or smeared with wax, to prevent the air from insinuating under the edge of the glass.

When the handle  $B$  is turned, one of the pistons  $c$  is raised, and the other depressed; a void space is consequently left between the raised piston and the lower valve in the correspondent barrel: the air contained in the receiver  $LM$ , communicating with the barrel by the orifice  $\kappa$ , immediately raises the lower valve by its spring, and expands into the void space; and thus a part of the air in the receiver is extracted. The handle then being turned the contrary way, raises the other piston, and performs the same act in its correspondent barrel; while, in the mean time, the first mentioned piston being depressed, the air, by its spring, closes the lower valve, and, raising the valve in the piston, makes its escape. The motion of the handle being again reversed, the first barrel again

exhausts while the second discharges the air in its turn: and thus, during the time the pump is worked, one barrel exhausts the air from the receiver, while the other discharges it through the valve in its piston.

D Hence it is evident, that the vacuum in the receiver of the air-pump can never be perfect; that is, the air can never be entirely exhausted: for it is the spring of the air in the receiver that raises the valve, and forces air into the barrel, and the barrel at each exsuction can only take away a certain part of the remaining air, which is in proportion to the quantity before the stroke, as the capacity of the barrel is to that of the barrel and receiver added into one sum.

E This, however, is an imperfection that is seldom, if ever, of any consequence in practice, because all air-pumps, at a certain period of the exhaustion, cease to act, on account of their imperfect construction. For the valves usually consist of a piece of oiled bladder tied over a hole, so that the air is at liberty to pass by lifting up the bladder, but cannot return again, and there will unavoidably be a small space left between the lower valve and the piston when down. Now, it will happen, when the air in the receiver is very rare, that its spring will not be strong enough to overcome the adhesion of the bladder forming the lower valve, which, consequently, will remain shut, and the exhaustion cannot proceed. Or, before this period, it may happen, that the air between the valves when the  
piston

piston is up may be so small as to lie in the space between the two valves when the piston is down, without being sufficiently condensed for its spring to overcome the adhesion of the bladder forming the upper valve, and the weight of the atmosphere that presses it: in this case the upper valve will remain shut, and the exhaustion cannot proceed. In the best air-pumps these imperfections are in a great degree removed. For the adhesion of the bladders is much diminished, and the action of the air upon them increased, by substituting a number of large holes of passage, instead of one smaller. By causing the rod of the piston to pass through a collar of leathers, screwed to the upper part of the barrel, and placing another valve for the passage of the extruded air, the pressure of the atmosphere is prevented from acting on the piston, so that the whole spring of the air between the piston and lower valve is exerted in overcoming the resistance afforded by the valve of the piston. There are also contrivances for opening a communication between the receiver and the barrel, without depending on the spring of the air. One of the best of these consists in an additional piece that lifts the lower valve when a lever is pressed with the foot: the lever communicates with the interior piece by means of a rod that passes through a collar of leathers at the lower end of the barrel\*. The best sort of air-pumps are usually made with a single barrel.

\* This is the invention of one — Haas, a workman in London, who has taken out a patent for it. Other constructions are given in Nicholson's Journal, by Cuthbertson, Prince, Mackenzie, Clare, &c.

F In measuring the exhaustion there are two methods of proceeding. The one shews the density of the air left in the receiver, without regarding such vapours as may assume an elastic form in the vacuum: the other exhibits the spring of the elastic fluid in the receiver, without shewing whether it be permanently elastic air. The quantity of air is shewn by an instrument called the pear-gage. It consists of a glass-vessel in the form of a pear, with graduations near its upper end, that denote certain known parts of its bulk. This is included in the receiver, together with a vessel of mercury, into which its mouth may be occasionally plunged. When the exhaustion is made, the pear-gage is plunged into the mercury, and the external air admitted into the receiver. The mercury rises in the gage, and occupies the whole of its cavity, except a space at top, possessed by a bubble of air, whose magnitude is known from the graduations, and is in proportion to the whole contents of the gage, as the quantity of air in the exhausted receiver is to an equal volume of the common atmospherical air.

G. This gage would be accurate for all purposes, if it were not that most fluid or moist substances assume an elastic form when the pressure of the atmosphere is removed. For this reason it seldom indicates the elasticity or actual pressure of the fluid remaining in the receiver. The barometer gage is used for this purpose. If a barometer be included beneath a receiver, the mercury will stand at the same height

as in the open air; but when the receiver begins to be exhausted, the mercury will descend, and rest at a height which is in proportion to its former height as the spring of the remaining air is to its original spring before the exhaustion. It is usual to say, the air is as many times rarer than the atmosphere, as the column it sustains is less than the height the mercury stands at in a detached barometer. On account of the inconvenience of including a barometer in a receiver, a tube of six or eight inches length is filled with mercury, and inverted in the same manner as the barometer. This being included, answers the same purpose, with no other difference than that the mercury does not begin to descend till about three-fourths of the air is exhausted. It is called the short barometer gage. Others place a tube, of a greater length than the barometer, with its lower end in a vessel of mercury, while its upper end communicates with the receiver. Here the mercury rises as the exhaustion proceeds, and the pressure of the remaining air is shewn by the difference between its height and that of the barometer. This is called the long barometer gage.

These gages are not often constructed so as to answer the purpose of shewing the degree of exhaustion to a great degree. For the mercury, though at first boiled, to clear it of the air and moisture that adhere to it, and render it sensibly lighter, gradually becomes again contaminated by exposure to the air in the basin of either gage. They cannot therefore with strictness be compared with

with a good barometer in which this does not happen. If the tubes of the gages be less than half an inch in diameter, the mercury will be sensibly repelled downwards, so as to require a correction for the long gage when compared with a barometer, whose tube is of a different bore, and to render the short gage useless in great exhaustions. Thus, for example, if the short gage have a tube of one-tenth of an inch in diameter, the mercury will fall to the level of the basin when the exhaustion is 150 times, and will stand below the level for all greater degrees of rarefaction. These difficulties may all be removed, by making the short gage in the form of an inverted syphon, with one leg open, and the other hermetically sealed. It must be confessed, however, that it is not easy to boil the mercury in these; and the method of doing it with success cannot, with sufficient conciseness, be described here.

I Few air-pumps exhaust to so great a degree as one thousand times by the barometer gage; but the pear-gage in some circumstances will indicate an exhaustion of many thousand times.

X Several of the uses of the air-pump have already been mentioned. The weight of the air is shewn by exhausting it out of a bottle (30, x) and its pressure is proved to be the cause of the ascent of the mercury in the barometer, because in the vacuum it is no longer sustained. It will be proper to subjoin a few more instances.



If a square bottle, in whose neck is fixed a valve, opening outwards, be placed under the receiver, and the air exhausted, the bottle will be crushed to pieces by the weight of the atmosphere when the air is permitted to return into the receiver. For the air is prevented from entering the bottle by the valve, which, before the exhaustion, sustained the pressure of the atmosphere on its external surface, by means of the spring of the included air acting equally on the internal surface; but in this experiment, being deprived of its internal air, it is incapable of bearing the weight of the atmosphere, which presses it on all sides. If the bottle were round instead of square it would sustain the pressure, notwithstanding the exhaustion, by reason of its arched figure, that would prevent its giving way inwards.

The quantity of this pressure on a given surface is equal to the weight of a column of mercury, whose base is the given surface, and whose height is the height of the mercury in the barometer (32, B). To exemplify and prove this by the air-pump, it is usual to inclose in the receiver two brass hemispheres, as A and B (fig. 149), that shut together like a box, and at the place of shutting are lined with wetted leather. The air being exhausted from the receiver, escapes likewise from the cavity of the hemispheres, and when it is permitted again to enter the receiver, the hemispheres are so closely pressed together, that the air cannot enter at the place of junction: they adhere together,

ther, therefore, with a force equal to the pressure of the atmosphere, which is greater or less in proportion to the area of the circle at the place of junction. Thus, if the diameter of the circle where the hemispheres are joined be four inches, the force required to separate them must exceed 230 lb. troy.

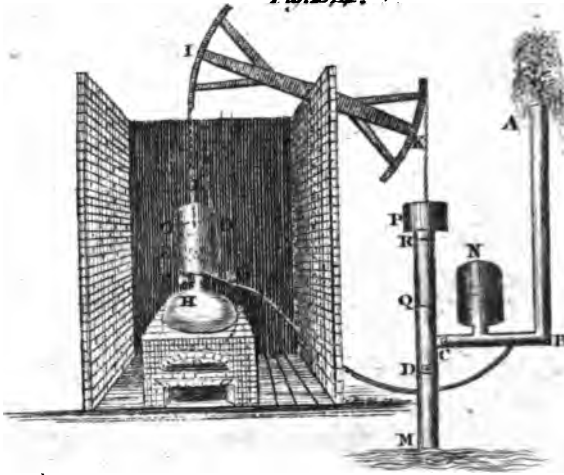
N Since bodies immersed in fluids lose parts of their weights, which are equal to the weights of masses of the fluids respectively equal in bulk to the bodies themselves (8, z, A), it follows that bodies of different specific gravities, which are in equilibrio in the air, will not remain so in vacuo. For in vacuo each body will re-acquire the weight they lose while in the air, and the body, whose bulk is greatest, will acquire the greatest weight. Thus, if a piece of cork be in equilibrio with a piece of lead, when weighed by fine scales in the air, the cork will preponderate in vacuo; the removal of the air adding proportionally more to its weight, as its bulk exceeds that of the lead.

O The spring of the air may likewise be shewn in a variety of manners by the assistance of the air-pump. Suppose a small tube to be inserted through the cork of a bottle, half full of mercury, so that the communication between the air included in the upper part of the bottle and the external air shall be entirely cut off, the end of the tube being immersed in the mercury. Let this apparatus be placed under the receiver, and the air exhausted. The spring of the included air then pressing on the surface

N<sup>o</sup>. 23. Vol. II. face p. 108.

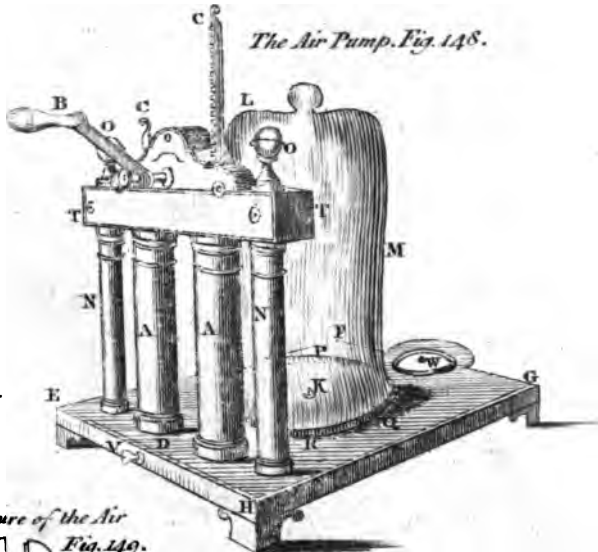
Engine for raising water by the force of Steam

Fig. 144.



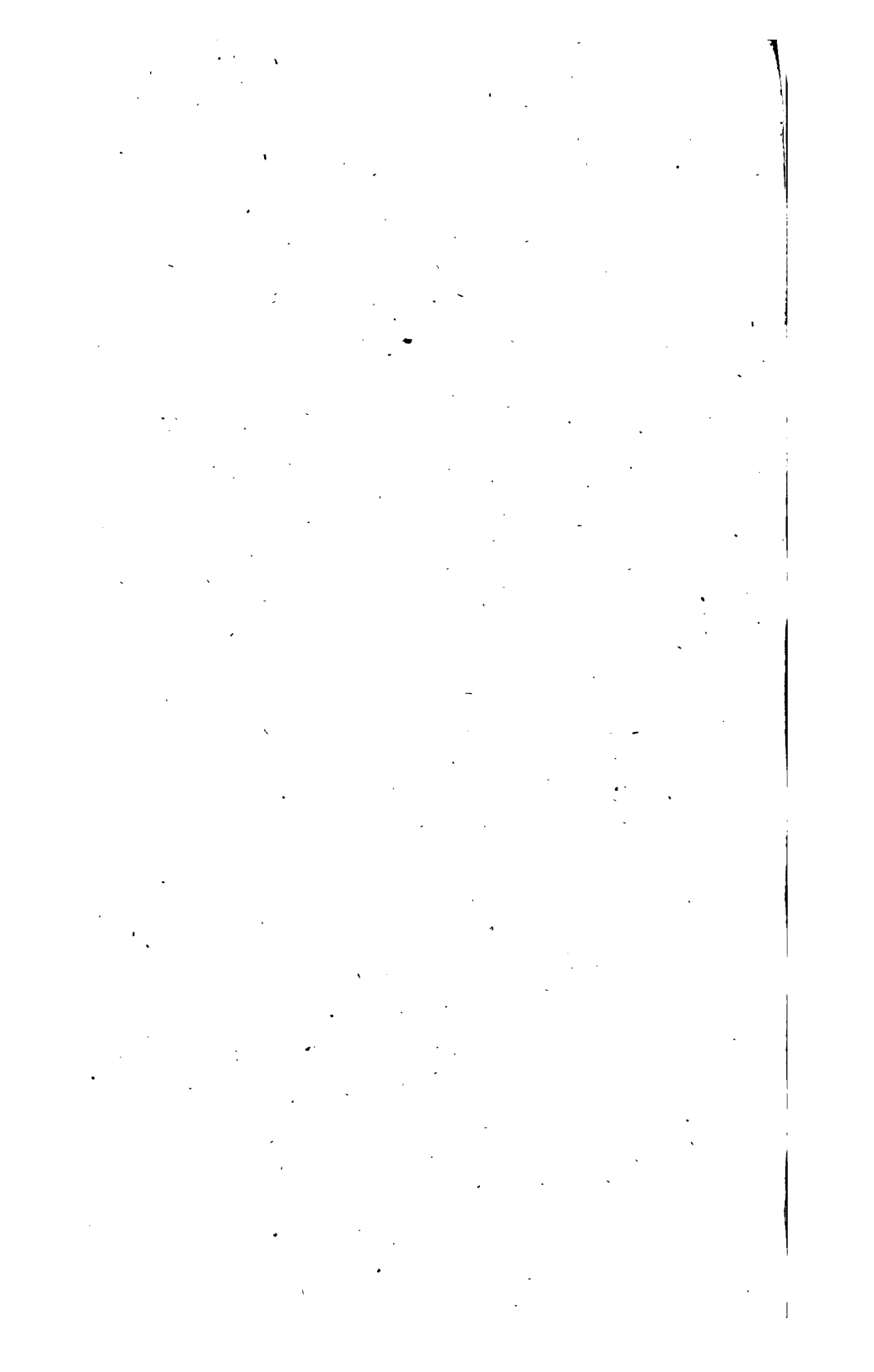
the  
5.

The Air Pump. Fig. 148.



Pressure of the Air  
Fig. 149.





surface of the mercury, will force it into the tube, and sustain it at the same height nearly as it stands in the barometer; for the spring of the air is equal to its weight (1. 22, A), and consequently produces an equal effect: but on account of the imperfection of the vacuum, and the expansion of the air in the bottle, by which its spring is weakened, the mercury does not rise exactly as high as it does in the barometer.

If a half blown bladder be placed in the receiver, P the included air will expand as the exhaustion proceeds, and will blow it up even to bursting. And if this bladder be inclosed in a box, whose cover is loaded with weights somewhat less than equal to that of the atmosphere, the expansion will raise the cover and sustain the weights. Thus, if the bladder be inclosed in a box of six inches diameter, it will raise the cover, though loaded with upwards of 500 lb. troy (32, B).

The spring of the air included in the larger pores Q or vessels of bodies, is the foundation of a number of pleasing and instructive experiments. Thus it is found, that wood is specifically lighter than water, only by reason of the spring of the air included in its vessels, that prevents the water from entering: for when this air is extracted, and the water, by the admission of the external air into the receiver, is impelled into the vessels of the wood, it is always found to sink to the bottom.

The refractive power of the air is also shewn by R the air-pump. For if the air be exhausted out of a prismatic

a prismatic glass-vessel, the rays of light will not pass straight through its sides, but in passing through the vacuum, will be deflected according to the established laws of optics. The proportions of the sines of the angles of incidence and refraction, out of the vacuum into the air, are by this means found to be as 100036 to 100000, which is nearly the same ratio as is deduced from the refractions of the heavenly bodies.

s It is likewise proved by the air-pump, that the air is the medium of sound. A bell or small alarm clock, being rung in the exhausted receiver, gives no sound; but if the air be admitted, the sound gradually becomes louder and louder, till the air in the receiver be of the same density with that of the atmosphere, at which time the sound is no otherwise weakened than on account of the receiver that covers the bell.

T The resistance of the air is exhibited in a striking manner by the help of the air-pump; for, if a guinea and a feather be let fall together from the top of a tall exhausted receiver, they both arrive at the bottom at the same instant.

U Among the very numerous instances of the usefulness of this instrument, we shall mention but two more; namely, the discovery of the absolute necessity of air for the preservation of life in most animals, and for the production and continuance of flame. Most animals, when included in the exhausted receiver, are observed to die in about five minutes, though the time is various in different species;

species; and they mostly recover again, if the air be again admitted without being withheld too long. A lighted candle placed under the receiver, is extinguished at the beginning of the rarefaction, and the smoke hovers about the top of the receiver; but when the air is still more rarefied, it becomes specifically heavier, and subsides to the bottom.

## B O O K III.

## S E C T. I.

## Of Chemistry.

## C H A P. I.

## CONCERNING HEAT.

v EVERY change that can take place in bodies is effected by means of motion. The business of natural philosophy is to investigate the causes of the several motions, and the laws they follow. In many instances these motions come under the inspection of our senses, but for the most part they are performed among the minute parts of bodies, and are only known by the effects they produce. The foregoing part of this work has been chiefly confined to the explanation of the former kind of motions, which may be denoted by the general term mechanics. The latter, namely, the effects produced by motions among bodies too minute to affect the senses individually, are the object of a science called chemistry.

u Heat is one of the most important and general causes of change in bodies. This term is commonly



monly used to denote as well the sensation caused by an increase of temperature in the human body as the state in which inanimate bodies are when their temperature is increased. In the following pages, however, it will not be necessary to attend to the sensation. The word temperature will be used to denote the state of a given solid, fluid, or vaporous body, with respect to heat; and the word heat will be used to denote the cause of that state.

A body is said to be hot or cold accordingly as its temperature is above or below a given standard. The vulgar make use of the temperature of the human body as a standard for this purpose. But this is by no means accurate enough for philosophical purposes, because the sensations of no two persons agree, nor even those of the same person at different times.

The dimensions of a body are always increased with the temperature, so long as the body retains the state of solidity, fluidity, or vapour, it happens to possess, and has suffered no change either in the combination or quantity of its chemical principles. This is the chief, and, perhaps, the only general criterion by which the changes of temperature can be appreciated.

Bodies in contact, or that communicate with each other, will all acquire one and the same temperature, after a certain length of time, however different their respective original temperatures may have been.

There are two opinions concerning heat. According to one opinion, heat consists in a vibratory mo-

tion of the parts of bodies among each other, whose greater or less intensity occasions the increase or diminution of temperature : according to the other opinion, heat is a subtile fluid that easily pervades the pores of all bodies, causing them to expand by means of its elasticity, or otherwise. Each of these opinions is attended with its peculiar difficulties. The phenomena of heat may be accounted for by either of them, provided certain suppositions be allowed to each respectively ; but the want of proof of the truth of such suppositions renders it very difficult, if not impossible, to decide, as yet, whether heat consists merely in motion or in some peculiar matter.

A The word quantity applied to heat will therefore denote either motion or matter, according to the opinion made use of, and may be used indefinitely without determining which.

B Whatever heat may be, it is certainly lawful to affirm, that when the temperatures are the same, the quantities of heat are equal in equal bodies of the same kind ; thus, a pound of gold contains an equal quantity of heat with another pound of gold at the same temperature, a pound of water contains an equal quantity of heat with another pound of water at the same temperature, &c. Hence it follows, that the quantity of heat in two pounds of a given substance is twice as much as is contained in one pound at the same temperature ; and universally in homogeneous bodies of the same kind, the quantities of heat will be as the masses, provided the temperatures be the same.

If two bodies that differ only in temperature be brought into contact, they will (113,  $\gamma$ ) acquire a common temperature, and the quantity of heat in each will be equal (114,  $\beta$ ). It is therefore seen,  $\beta$  that the hotter body has imparted half its surplus of heat to the other; and consequently the quantity of heat in one of the two bodies will be an arithmetical mean between the quantities originally contained in them.

If two bodies of the same kind that differ in magnitude and temperature be brought into contact, they will (113,  $\gamma$ ) acquire a common temperature, and the quantity of heat in each will be (114,  $\gamma$ ) in proportion to the masses: that is to say, the quantity of heat which caused one of the two bodies to be hotter than the other will be divided between them in proportion to their masses.

The quantities of heat required to be imparted to, or subducted from, bodies of the same kind, in order to bring their temperature to any given standard, will consequently be as their masses.

On these considerations it is that the thermometer is presumed to acquire the same temperature as the body it touches. For the mass of the thermometer ought to be very small in proportion to that of the body it is applied to; in which case the quantity of heat it gives out or receives in the acquisition of the common temperature will be so small as not sensibly to affect the body under consideration; so that the common temperature may

be taken instead of the original temperature required to be found.

K The arithmetical mean temperature between two equal bodies of the same kind, as determined by experiment (115, E) will cause the mercury in a thermometer to stand very nearly at an intermediate equal distance between the stations it would have had at the original temperatures of the two  
L bodies. The increments of expansion in mercury are therefore very nearly as the quantities of heat  
M that cause them. And the quantities of heat added to, or subducted from, a given body in contact with a mercurial thermometer, will be expressed by the number of degrees the thermometer rises or falls.

N Thus far the temperature and heat of bodies of the same kind have been chiefly considered; but if two equal bodies of different kinds and temperature be brought into contact, the common temperature will seldom, if ever, be the mean between  
O the two original temperatures; that is to say, the surplus of heat in the hotter body will be unequally divided between them, and the proportions of this surplus retained by each body will express their respective dispositions, affinities or capacities for heat.

P If therefore a given substance, as for example fluid water, be taken as the standard of comparison, and its capacity for heat be called one, or unity, the respective capacities of other bodies may be determined by experiment, and expressed in numbers in the same manner as specific gravities usually are.

And

And because it is established, as well from reason *q* as experiment, that the same capacity for heat obtains in all temperatures of a given body, so long as its state of solidity, fluidity, or vapour, is not changed, it will follow, that the whole quantities of heat in equal bodies of a given temperature will be as those capacities. And as the respective quantities of matter in bodies of equal volume give the proportions of their specific gravities, so the respective quantities of heat in bodies of equal weight and temperature give the proportions of their specific heats.

A greater capacity for heat, or greater specific heat in a given body, answers the same purpose with respect to temperature as an increase of the mass; or (115, H) the quantity of heat required to be added or subtracted, in order to bring a body to a given temperature, will be as its capacity or specific heat (117, R).

The capacities not only differ in various bodies, *T* but also in the same body, accordingly as it is either in a solid, fluid, or vaporous state. All the experiments hitherto made conspire to shew, that the capacity, and consequently the specific heat, is greatest in the vaporous, less in the fluid, and least in the solid state.

The quantity of heat that constitutes the difference between the several states may be found in degrees of the thermometer. Thus, if equal quantities of water at  $162^{\circ}$ , and ice at  $32^{\circ}$  of temperature, be mixed, the ice melts, and the common

temperature becomes  $32^{\circ}$ ; or otherwise, if equal quantities of frozen and of fluid water, both at the temperature of  $32^{\circ}$ , be placed in a like situation to acquire heat from a fire, the water will become heated to  $162^{\circ}$ , while the ice melts, without acquiring any increase of temperature. In either case the ice acquires  $130^{\circ}$  of heat, which produces no other effect than rendering it fluid. Fluid water therefore contains not only as much more heat than ice, as is indicated by the thermometer, but also  $130^{\circ}$ , that is in some manner or other employed in giving it fluidity. And as fluid water cannot become ice without parting with  $130^{\circ}$  of heat, besides what it had above  $32^{\circ}$  in its temperature; so also steam cannot become condensed into water without imparting much more heat to the matters it is cooled by than water at the same temperature would have done.

- v The heat employed in maintaining the fluid or vaporous form of a body, has been called latent heat, because it does not affect the thermometer.
- w From the consideration of the specific heats, of the same body in the two states of solidity and fluidity, and the difference between those specific heats, a method has been proposed of finding the number of degrees which denote the temperature of any body immediately after congelation, reckoned from the natural zero, or absolute privation of heat. The rule is; multiply the degrees of heat required to reduce any solid to a fluid state by the number expressing the

the specific heat of the fluid: divide this product by the difference between the numbers expressing the specific heat of the body in each state; the quotient will be the number of degrees of temperature, reckoned from absolute privation of heat\*.

To give an example of this curious rule, let it be required to determine how many degrees of refrigeration would absolutely deprive ice of all its heat? The degrees of heat necessary to melt ice are 130,

\* This theorem is Dr. Irvine's, and may be proved thus; let  $s$  represent the required temperature of the body just congealed,  $l$  = the number of degrees that express the heat required to reduce it to fluidity,  $n$  = the specific heat of the solid, and  $m$  = the specific heat of the fluid. Then,  $s + l : s :: m : n$ .

Whence  $s = \frac{ln}{m-n}$  = the temperature from the natural zero

in thermometrical degrees of the fluid (117, v). But because the actual fall of the thermometer is to be produced by cooling the solid, we must pay attention to its capacity (117, s). The quantity of heat required to produce a given change of temperature in a body is as its capacity, and consequently the changes of temperature, when the quantity of heat is given,

will be inversely as the capacities: therefore  $n : m :: \frac{ln}{m-n} : \frac{lm}{m-n} = s$ . Which is the rule given in the text.

If the data  $l$ ,  $m$ , and  $n$ , be accurately obtained by experiment in any one instance, and the difference between the zero of Fahrenheit's scale and the natural zero be thence found in degrees of that scale, this difference will serve to reduce all temperatures to the numeration which commences at the natural  $0$ . So that  $s$  being known in all cases, if any two of the quantities  $l$ ,  $m$ , or  $n$ , be given in any body, the other may be likewise had. For  $l = \frac{s m - s n}{m}$ . And  $m = \frac{s n}{s - l}$ . And  $n = \frac{s m - l m}{s}$ .

and the specific heats of ice and water are as 9 to 10. The number 130, multiplied by 10, produces 1300, and divided by the difference between 9 and 10 quotes 1300: therefore if ice were cooled 1300 degrees below  $32^{\circ}$ , or to  $-1268$  of Fahrenheit's scale, it would retain no more heat.

z, It is unnecessary to point out the many physical causes that prevent either the production or intensification of this ultimate degree of cold.

A Experiments on heat may be made by mixing fluid bodies, by placing them in a vase, whose temperature, volume, and specific heat or capacity are known; or by placing them in contact with ice at  $32^{\circ}$ ; in which last case, the quantity of ice melted by a body hotter than  $32^{\circ}$  will be in proportion to the quantity of absolute heat that causes this difference of temperature.

B Much care is required to prevent occasional circumstances from influencing the results of these experiments. The masses, specific heats, and temperatures of the vessel and thermometer made use of, as well as the temperature of the surrounding atmosphere, must be attended to. The thermometers must be very sensible, and give the temperature to tenths of degrees. The temperature of the mixture must be taken in various parts of the vessel, and its rate of cooling ascertained at different periods, in order to infer the common temperature that would have taken place if the surplus of heat could have been equally diffused at the first instant of the mixture. When the melting of ice



is made use of, it is necessary that the ice exposed to the contact of the heated body should be defended from the action of the external air, by being included in a vessel surrounded on all sides with other ice at  $32^{\circ}$ , and the temperature of the room ought not to be much colder than  $32^{\circ}$ , lest the melted ice should be again frozen, instead of running into the vessel prepared to receive it.

The chief advantage which the opinion that heat **c** is caused by mere vibration possesses, is its great simplicity. It is highly probable that all heated bodies have an intestine motion or vibration of their parts; and it is certain that percussion, friction, and other methods of agitating the minute parts of bodies will likewise increase their temperature. Why, then, it is demanded, should we multiply causes, by supposing the existence of an unknown fluid, when the mere vibration of parts, which is known to obtain, may be applied to explain the phenomena? To this it is answered, that mere motion will not **D** apply to the phenomena: for, among other facts, water at  $32^{\circ}$  contains more heat than ice at  $32^{\circ}$ , and ought therefore to possess more vibration, yet it does not communicate more to the thermometer. A part of its motion must consequently be latent or incommunicable, which seems to be an absurdity.

A happy explanation of the manner in which the **E** temperature of a body is raised by friction or percussion, has been given\* on the supposition that heat is matter. If the parts of a body containing any

\* By Mr. Kirwan.

fluid be made to vibrate strongly and irregularly, they will expel a part of the fluid out of the pores, provided the fluid be not sufficiently compressed to move in correspondence with the vibrations. For in this case a vibrating particle may be considered as if its dimensions were increased, which is in effect the same thing as if the pores of the body were diminished. The capacity of the body will thus be diminished, and consequently its temperature will be increased (117, s).

F All the changes of temperature from the most intense cold to the utmost violence of ignition may be explained from the changes the capacities of bodies, and consequently their specific heats, undergo in the several chemical processes. For G universally, whenever the capacities of bodies are diminished, either by freezing or condensation, (117, T), by friction or percussion (121, B), or by a change in the chemical combination, then the temperature is increased (117, s). And on the contrary, the temperature is diminished, or bodies become cold whenever their capacities for heat are increased.

H Thus, in the solution of various saline bodies in water, cold is produced; because the capacity of the salt being increased (117, T) by its becoming fluid, while the absolute quantity of heat remains the same, its temperature must be diminished (117, s). Consequently, the common temperature of the melted salt and water must be lower than it would have been if the salt had not been dissolved (113, Y).

For

For the same reason a mixture of snow and salt, applied at the outside of a vessel containing water, produces a degree of cold that congeals the water, or would cause a thermometer to fall far beyond the freezing point. The snow and salt are rendered fluid by their mutual action on each other; their capacities for heat are increased, their temperatures consequently diminished, and the water frozen by the loss of the heat it imparts to produce a common temperature.

So likewise, if a small glass vessel, containing water, be constantly wetted on the outside with ether, the quick evaporation of this last fluid will produce a degree of cold that will in a very short time freeze the included water. For the specific heat of the ether, when converted into vapor, is so great, that its temperature becomes very low, and cools the water even below freezing.

The instances of cold produced by evaporation are exceedingly numerous. From this cause it is that water is commonly about two degrees colder than the surrounding air; that damp clothes produce such chilling effects; that a wet hand, even though wetted with warm water, soon becomes colder than the other that remains dry, &c. &c.

The specific heat of atmospherical air is found by experiment to be considerably greater than that of air which is expired from the lungs of an animal. The air therefore undergoes a change in the lungs, which diminishes its capacity, and must consequently increase its temperature. It is found also, that  
the

the capacity of blood for heat is diminished in its course from the arteries to the veins. From these causes the temperature of the animal is continually increased. But the evaporation of perspirable matter increases with the temperature, and produces cold. The equilibrium of these actions appears to be the reason why the temperature of any one species of animal is nearly the same in all climates. Animals that have no lungs are of the same temperature as the surrounding medium. In cold countries the effects of perspiration, and the contact of the circumambient air, are rendered less by the clothing, as thick fur, hair, &c. that envelope the native animals, and are from necessity made use of by the human species.

- N The specific heat of combustible matter is not considerable; the specific heat of atmospheric air is much greater than that of air which has served the purpose of combustion. Suppose now that by any means the temperature of a combustible substance be raised to such a degree as that the chemical process, which changes the capacity of the air, may go on, the temperature of the air will be raised in proportion as its capacity is diminished, its heat will be imparted to, and still more increase, the temperature of the combustible body. A very high degree of temperature will be produced, which will be greater in proportion to the specific heat of the air, the quantity decomposed in a given time, and less in proportion to the facility with which it is absorbed or conducted away by

by other bodies. This process is called combustion, when it is carried on with such rapidity as to cause the body to emit light, at which time it is said to be ignited; and it will continue till the principles of the body are so changed or dissipated as that it can no longer make any change in the capacity of the surrounding air.

The friction of one piece of wood against another, in a turner's lathe, produces heat and flame. A nail may be hammered till it becomes red hot. When flint and steel are struck together, minute portions of the steel are knocked off, in so high a degree of heat, that they are actually burned, and upon extinction are seen, with the magnifier, to consist mostly of hollow balls of a black or greyish metallic colour, and about the one hundredth of an inch in diameter. When the sun's rays are thrown, by a burning-glass or mirror (1. 325, N), on any substance, they exceedingly increase its temperature, and produce the most astonishing effects. In all these phenomena the temperature seems to be raised, at least in the beginning, by the diminution of capacity, which is a consequence of the agitation of the minute parts of bodies.

When water, or any fluid, is heated, the quantity evaporated in a given time becomes greater, because the heat which the greater capacity of steam demands is more readily supplied. The greater evaporation diminishes the augmentation of temperature the fluid acquires, and at a certain period entirely destroys it. This period or temperature,

ture, called the boiling point, is lower, the more easily evaporable the fluid, and will vary in the same fluid, accordingly as the evaporation is more or less easily performed. Thus spirit of wine boils at  $180^{\circ}$ , water at  $212^{\circ}$ , mercury at 600, and other liquids at other points respectively, at which they acquire the greatest heat they are capable of sustaining without being converted into vapor in the open air of a mean density. But if the evaporation be impeded, either by the fluid being included in a closed vessel, or by the increased pressure of a denser atmosphere, the fluid will acquire a higher temperature: and, on the contrary, if the atmosphere be light, or the fluid heated in vacuo, the boiling temperature will be lower\*.

\* The Theory of heat, as here explained, is due to the immortal Dr. Black, and has been improved and illustrated by Dr. A. Crawford, Dr. Irvine, Mr. Kirwan, Professor Wilkie, Mr. Watt, Mr. Magellan, &c.

## C H A P. II.

A DESCRIPTION OF THE METHODS OF APPLYING  
HEAT TO CHEMICAL PURPOSES.

THERE are few substances found in a natural state whose constituent parts cannot be separated from each other by the methods used in chemistry. One of the principal methods consists in altering the temperature of bodies.

A great number of bodies are found to be capable of the solid, the fluid, and the vaporous or highly elastic form, accordingly as they contain less or more heat. The temperature at which solids become fluid is exceedingly various in different substances, as is likewise the temperature at which the internal parts of fluids begin to take a vaporous form, and escape with ebullition. The number of degrees of temperature comprehended between these two points of freezing and boiling is not governed by any relation yet discovered between these phenomena and the other properties of bodies. Thus mercury freezes at  $49^{\circ}$  below 0, and boils at  $600^{\circ}$ ; the interval being  $649^{\circ}$ ; water freezes at  $32^{\circ}$ , and boils at  $212^{\circ}$ , the interval being  $180^{\circ}$ ; alcohol or spirit of wine freezes at  $52^{\circ}$  below 0, and boils at  $180^{\circ}$ , the interval being  $232^{\circ}$ . It is probable that all bodies whatsoever are capable of the three states of solidity, fluidity, and vapor; but that in many instances the

the freezing or boiling points may lie at temperatures not obtainable by any means in our power.

T Bodies that assume the vaporous state at a lower temperature are called volatile, when compared with such as require a greater degree of heat for the same purpose. Such bodies as either cannot be made to rise in vapor, or require an intense heat to raise them, are called fixed.

U It is easy to conceive how the parts of bodies may be separated from each other by change of temperature. Thus, if soap be dissolved in alcohol of wine, and the temperature be rendered lower, the soap will assume a concrete form, and be separated long before the fluidity of the alcohol can be affected. Water mixed with alcohol is converted into ice by cold, and separated for the same reason. Again, if a mixture of copper and lead be exposed to a heat gradually increased, the lead will be melted first, and will run from the copper, leaving it in the form of a porous mass: or if brass, which is a mixture of copper and a volatile semi-metal called zink, be exposed to a considerable heat, the zink assumes the vaporous state, and leaves the copper alone. So likewise quicksilver is separated from gold, water from clay, &c.

V The purposes of chemistry are in general much better answered by raising than by lowering the temperature of bodies. The most usual method of heating bodies is, to place them in communication with others in a state of combustion; that is to say, place them near a fire. The vessels and  
furnaces



furnaces made use of are various, according to their several applications.

When substances of considerable fixity are to be exposed to heat, or when the volatile parts of bodies are proposed to be dissipated into the air, open vessels are used. The common culinary utensils of copper or iron answer these intentions where the matter to be operated upon will not corrode them, and the heat is not required to be very great. Glass vessels are the most cleanly, and may be used in a great variety of processes. They have the advantage of resisting the action of most corroding matters, are impermeable to air and vapour, and their transparency affords the valuable convenience of beholding the changes that happen within them. In higher degrees of heat, such as would soften or melt glass, it is necessary to use vessels of earth, or other matter.

A matras, is a kind of bottle, shaped most commonly like a Florence flask, though its figure is various, according to the uses it is intended to be applied to, fig. 150. A cucurbit, is a vessel nearly of the same figure, but with a long neck; it is made either of metal, glass, or earthen-ware. Crucibles are pots made use of for melting metal and other similar purposes; they are made either of platina, silver, forged iron, black lead, earthen-ware, or porcelain. The larger crucibles are generally conical, with a small spout, or lip, for the convenience of pouring out the melted matters, fig. 151. The smaller crucibles are truncated triangular pyramids, fig. 152. Others

are conical, but swelling out in the middle, fig. 153. The black lead crucibles are very durable, but they cannot be used for alkaline substances. A cupel, is a shallow crucible, or cup, made of calcined bones, and used by assayers, fig. 154. The large crucibles of this kind, used by refiners, are called tests, fig. 155.

Y. In most operations where the volatile parts of bodies are proposed to be separated and preserved, it is necessary to use closed vessels. To the cucurbit fig. 150, and 156. No. 25. is adapted the head B; from this head proceeds a tube that communicates with the matras C, which in this case is called the receiver. The whole apparatus thus disposed is called an alembic or still.

Z. When distillation is performed in the large way, the still, fig. 157, is made use of. A is the body of the still, B the head, D the worm-tub containing cold water.

A. Distillation may also be performed by means of the retort and receiver. The retort, fig. 158, is a globular vessel, either of glass or earthen-ware, with a neck extending in a curved direction, terminating in an open point or mouth. The materials to be distilled are introduced into the body of the retort, and heat is applied to cause the substance to boil. To the neck of the retort is adapted a receiver, wide enough to allow the neck of the retort to be introduced into it. It is intended to receive from the retort, the fluid that distills over. Fig. 159, is a tubulated retort, which merely differs from the former by having an opening, which may be closed with a ground stopper in the upper part or roof of the retort.

tort. Fig. 160, is a hydrostatic funnel for pouring fluids gradually into air-tight vessels, especially when attended with the formation of gas. It is evident that any portion of fluid poured into the funnel *x*, more than sufficient to fill the two first parts of the bent tube up to the level *z*, will escape by the lower extremity *b*. At the same time no gas can return through this funnel, unless its pressure be able to overcome the resistance of a column of fluid of the height of *x y*. Fig. 161, is another contrivance for the same purpose. It consists of a common glass funnel, in the throat of which is inserted a glass rod with a conical point, which regulates the passage of the fluid through the funnel, according to the firmness with which it is screwed in.

When volatile substances are raised by heat in a dry form, the process is called sublimation. If the sublimed mass has a loose powdery form, it is called flowers. Such are the flowers of brimstone, of benjamin, &c. An ordinary cucurbit, or matras, will serve for the sublimation of such bodies as are not very volatile. When they are more volatile, the head *b* of the alembic is a proper receptacle, fig. 156, especially if moist products arise and are required to pass at the same time into the receiver *c*. In other cases the receiver is not annexed, and a number of heads are fixed one above the other communicating by necks, the uppermost one only being closed at the top. Many sublimates are attached to the chimnies of furnaces, among which common soot is a familiar instance.

The construction of furnaces is as various as the purposes they are designed to serve.

D Fig. 162, represents the wind-furnace, or air melting furnace. In this section A denotes the ash-hole, B the grate, C a crucible placed on the grate, F a stone covering the upper part of the fire-place. The fuel and pots are introduced at the hole E. The effects of this furnace are easily explained. Combustion is more rapid and intense in proportion to the quantity of air supplied and decomposed. The pressure of the atmosphere upwards is greater than the pressure of the column that acts downwards, because the lower part of this last mentioned column consists of a rarefied portion of air included in the chimney. The lighter column will therefore ascend with a velocity so much the greater as its rarefied part is longer and more rarefied. If therefore the fire be large, and the chimney high and sufficiently narrow for the air to pass through before it is much cooled, a very powerful degree of heat will be produced.

B Fig. 163, is an improved chemical lamp furnace, with double concentric wicks, very convenient for almost every operation of chemistry \*. It consists of a brass rod screwed to a foot of the same metal. On this rod slide three brass sockets with straight arms, terminating in brass rings of different diameters. These rings serve for supporting glass retorts, evaporating basins, Florence flasks, &c. for performing distillations, digestions, solutions, evaporations, saline fusions, concentrations, analysis with the pneumatic apparatus, &c. If the vessels are not wished to be

\* See Nicholson's Journal of Natural Philosophy, &c. 1804, No. 32, page 266.

exposed to the naked fire, a copper sand-bath may be interposed, which is to be previously placed in the ring. Each of these brass rings may, by means of a thumb screw acting on the rod of the lamp, be set at different heights, or turned aside according to the pleasure of the operator. Below these rings is a fountain lamp on Argand's plan; this lamp also slides on the main brass rod by means of a socket and thumb-screw. It is therefore easy to bring it nearer or to move it farther at pleasure from the vessel which may remain fixed, a circumstance which, independent of the elevation and the depression of the wicks of the lamp, affords the advantage of heating the vessels by degrees after they are duly placed, as well as of augmenting or diminishing the heat instantly, or for maintaining it for several hours at a certain degree, without in the least disturbing the apparatus connected with it. It may therefore be used for producing the very gentle heat necessary for the rectification of ethers, or the strong heat requisite for distilling mercury. The chief advantage of this lamp consists in its power of producing an intense heat, by the addition of a second cylinder added to that of the common lamp of Argand's. This additional cylinder incloses a wick of one inch and a half in diameter, and it is by this contrivance that a double flame is caused, and more than three times the heat of an Argand's lamp of the largest size is produced.

There are many other furnaces, for the making of glass, the roasting of ores, and extracting their contents, the firing of pottery, and other numerous pur-

poses. For the description and use of these, larger treatises must be resorted to\*. The philosophical chemist may in general perform his operations without being under the absolute necessity of using furnaces constructed on purpose, or preparing any large apparatus of vessels. A tobacco-pipe is a very useful kind of crucible, with which many experiments may be well made in a common fire, especially with the assistance of a pair of double bellows. Common chafing dishes, small iron stoves, or the larger kind of black lead pots may be applied to purposes of the most extensive utility by an ingenious operator. Bottles of various shapes, and other vessels, may be found in common use well suited to the performance of chemical experiments: such are apothecaries phials, Florence flasks, earthen pans, &c.

G The blow-pipe is an instrument of great use in the chemical examination of mineral bodies. This may be procured in the shops.

H The common blow-pipe is subject to two principal inconveniences; the first is, that the moisture of the breath becomes condensed in the tube, and occasionally spitting out of the aperture, either checks the burning of the flame, or produces other disagreeable accidents; the other is, that the aperture being invariable, can only be adapted to a flame of one particular magnitude, whereas a larger flame requires a larger aperture. The blow-pipe best suited to philo-

\* A description and drawing of a very convenient portable universal chemical furnace may be seen in the 24th Number of the Journal of Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, and the Arts.

sophical purposes, fig. 164, consists of a tube about 10 inches long. The aperture A is about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in diameter, and is intended to be applied to the mouth in blowing; the other aperture B is very small, so that the air issues out of it in a stream; it is provided with a ball, c, in which the vapours are detained, instead of passing through the aperture B. If, now, a candle be snuffed and the wick turned a little on one side, the flame may by this stream of air be directed upon any small body, and is sufficiently active to produce every change that the strongest furnace can effect on larger bodies.

The body to be urged by the flame, directed and excited by a blow-pipe, ought not to exceed the size of a grain of pepper. The best supporter to place it on is a smooth close piece of charcoal, which answers perfectly well for all matters that do not sink into its pores, nor are changed by it. In such cases as the charcoal cannot be used, it is necessary to be provided with a small spoon, either of pure gold or pure platina.

The advantages attending experiments made with the blow-pipe are many. They may be made in a very short time in any place, by an apparatus that admits of being carried in the pocket. The quantity required of any material is so small, that they are performed at a very little expense. And the whole process, instead of being carried on in an opaque crucible, is visible from beginning to end. They are therefore of great utility in examining bodies where experiments in the large way cannot easily or conveniently be made,

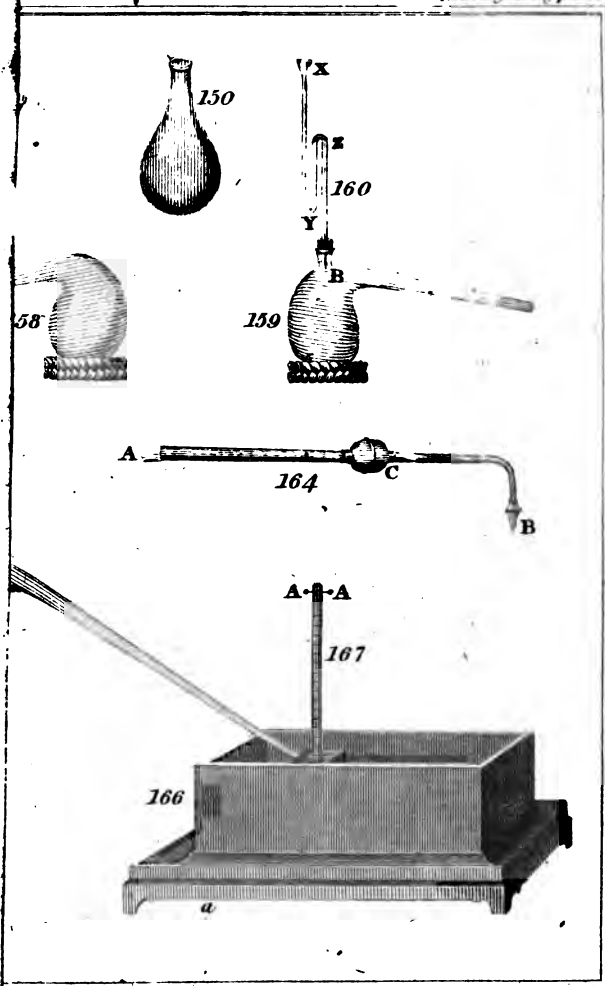
and where they can, these small trials previously made are often of service to indicate the best way of conducting them \*.

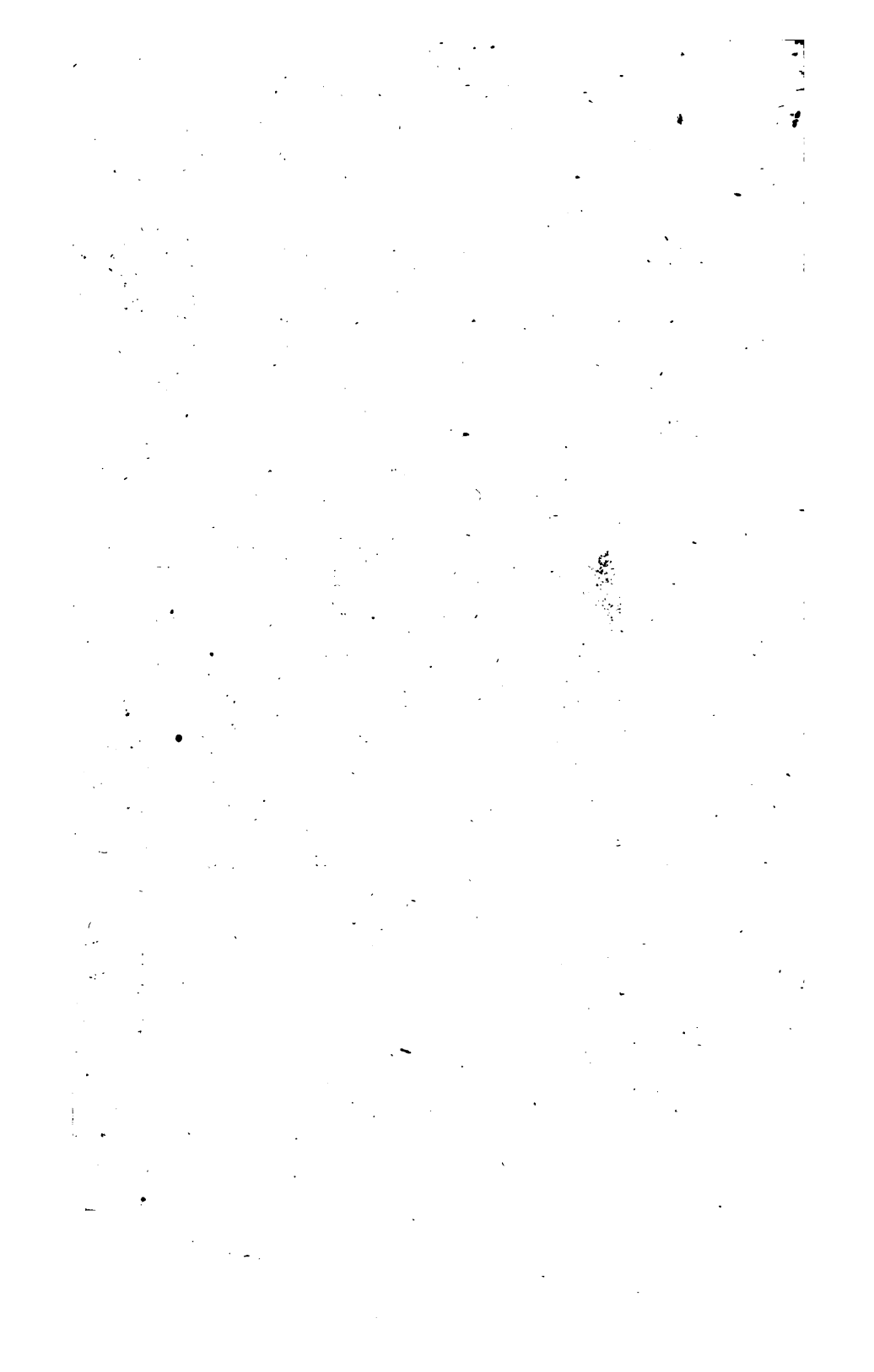
- I. The burning glass or mirror is seldom used in chemistry, except on such occasions as do not admit of the other methods of heating bodies.

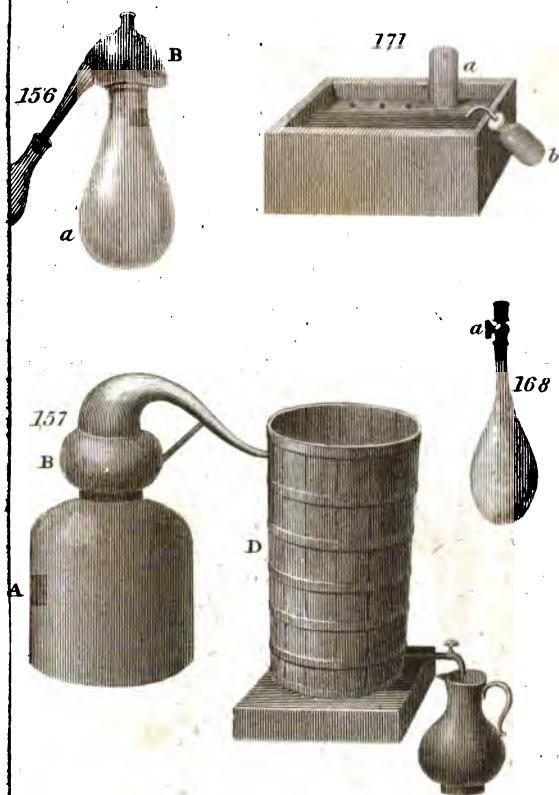
Fig. 165, is a metallic vessel for boiling inflammable fluids, A, B, C, D, is the body of the kettle, D a long spout proceeding from it for preventing any risk of boiling over ; E is a short spout for pouring out. The vessel should not be filled above F, and the long spout D should be placed so as to be as little heated as possible. When the fluid begins to swell and boil up, both from the great increase of surface, and from part of it running up the cooler spout D, the ebullition will be checked, and all danger of running over be prevented.

\* A self-acting blow-pipe may be seen described and figured in the second volume of Aëson's Chemistry.











### CHAP. III.

#### NATURE AND EFFECTS OF ATTRACTION, OR CHEMICAL AFFINITY.

IT has been sufficiently shewn in the former parts of this Treatise, that the parts of bodies have a tendency towards each other, which is generally denoted by the word Attraction. Were it not for the effects of this power, the motions of all bodies would be performed in right lines (1, 21, P), and their parts would be separated from each other by the smallest impulse. It is, in fact, impossible to form a notion how the universe could subsist in its present form without it.

The first rule of philosophizing (1. 6) leads us to enquire whether the various effects of attraction that take place in natural phenomena be consequences of one and the same principle, or, if more causes than one should be concerned in producing them, how far the operation of each extends. If the attraction of cohesion were the same as gravitation, its power would follow the same ratio of the distances of bodies from each other (1, 207), and would be sensible at very considerable intervals of space; but as it is perceived only at extremely small distances, and even gives place to repulsion when the interval is increased (1. 47, 2), it seems necessary to consider it as  
a dis-

a distinct property of matter, or, at least, as the effect of some other cause.

- D Whether the attraction of cohesion, or the power that resists the separation, by mechanical means, of the parts of solid bodies, be the same as those attractions which, on account of their being exerted more strongly between two given bodies, than between one of the two and a third of a different kind, (called elective attractions, or chemical affinities,) has not been well decided. The enumeration of a few simple propositions respecting attraction, generally considered, may tend much to elucidate this business.
- E As the attraction of gravitation is taken to be a general property of matter, acting according to the masses of bodies (1. 18. 1; 26, A), and we do not suppose a variety of attractions, but of densities, in bodies that are variously heavy, so may one general property cause the particles of bodies to adhere together, though its intensity, varying with the density of those particles, may produce various effects.
- F In all the phenomena of attraction, the force is greater when the distance is less: and it is clear, that particles of the same mass and density may have various figures, some of which will admit of a nearer approach of their centers, when their surfaces are in contact, than others. Such particles as by their figure can admit of their centers coming nearer together, will adhere more strongly on that account.
- H Against the truth of the position, that the attractions displayed in the cohesion of bodies, and in chemical

chemical operations, follow the density of the particles, it is no objection to say, that the hardness and specific gravity of bodies are governed by no common law: for the hardness, according to this doctrine, depends on the density, magnitude, and figure of the particles, and the specific gravity on the density of the particles, and the proportion between their aggregate bulk and the bulk of the space occupied by the pores of the bodies. And as these attributes do not depend on each other, but may vary indefinitely, there is no necessary relation between hardness and specific gravity.

The adhesion of like parts, by which a body is formed of the same kind as the parts themselves, is called aggregation; but the adhesion of parts, not of the same kind as each other, by which a body is formed, having properties different from those of the parts, is called combination, or affinity of composition.

Affinity of composition is regulated by the following laws.

*It takes place only between different bodies, either simple or compounds, and unites them into one whole, whose properties are different from the original constituent parts.* For instance, 8 parts of bismuth, 5 of lead, and 3 of tin, when melted together, form an alloy which melts in boiling water.

*Affinity of composition is opposed by the attraction of aggregation.* If we pour sulphuric acid upon a solid piece of fluor spar, no perceptible action takes place, but if we reduce the spar to powder, and then present it

it to the acid, a violent action instantly takes place; so that chemical affinity is opposed by that of aggregation.

- o *It is always accompanied by a change of temperature.* If sulphuric acid and water be mingled together, in the proportion of 4 parts of the former and 1 of the latter, the temperature of the mixture will be about  $300^{\circ}$ . If equal parts of muriate of ammonia, nitrate of potash, and water be mixed together, the cold produced will be about  $36^{\circ}$ .

- p *The agency of chemical affinity is different in different bodies.* If we pour nitric acid upon silver, the acid will combine with the silver by virtue of chemical affinity, and form a chemical compound consisting of silver and nitric acid; if we present to this compound, copper, the nitric acid will abandon the silver and go to the copper, the solution now will be a compound, consisting of nitric acid and copper, for the silver will be separated in its metallic state. If we add to this new compound, iron, the nitric acid will quit the copper and go to the iron, and the copper will be precipitated. If zinc be presented to this solution of iron, the zinc will be dissolved, and the iron become separated, &c.

- q *The agency of chemical affinity is modified in proportion to the ponderable quantities of the acting bodies.* If we boil together in a small quantity of water, equal parts of potash and sulphate of barytes; the sulphuric acid will be divided between the barytes and the potash, in the compound ratio of their masses. The greatest part of the sulphate of barytes will remain undecomposed,



posed, most of the potash will also be unaltered, but a certain quantity of barytes will be decomposed, a portion of pure barytes will be found, and a portion of sulphate of potash will also be found, originating from the sulphuric acid, which the sulphate of barytes lost, and the sulphate of potash which suffered decomposition. Hence it becomes obvious, from this law, which was first noticed by Berthollet, then speaking of the different affinities of different bodies, that substances ought to be considered as always acting in certain determinate proportions. For the excess of quantity is capable in most cases to compensate for the deficiency of the force of affinity; so that by varying this, the effect will be varied. The tables of elective affinity, as they have been called, laid down in different books, must be therefore considered as presenting useful rather than accurate approximations to the true nature of relative affinity.

The attractions which tend to preserve the original arrangement of two or more bodies, are called *quiescent affinities*: those whose tendency is to destroy the original compound, are termed *divellent affinities*.

By the term of *disposing affinity*, is meant, by some authors, the tendency which certain bodies have to combine, by virtue of the addition of another body, which frequently exerts no affinity to any of them in a separate state. If phosphorus and water, or phosphorus and potash, or potash and water, are brought in contact with each other, and heat be applied, neither of the substances will act upon each other; the water as a compound body will undergo no change, but

but if all three bodies be presented to each other, under the same circumstance, the water will be decomposed, the substances will act upon each other, and a total new arrangement of principles will take place. The affinities of different bodies may, therefore, lie dormant until called into action by the interposition of another body. But it seems absurd to suppose that a body can possess affinities before it is formed; and when this, and the before-mentioned law of affinity are more attended to, they will probably lead to explanations of the greatest importance to chemistry.

T When simple bodies combine together, the compound resulting from that union is called, a primary compound. When two, three, four, or more simple bodies combine, the compound is termed, a binary, ternary, quaternary, &c. compound. For instance, if we melt together sulphur and copper, the compound is a binary compound; if we add zinc it is called a ternary compound, &c.

U When principles are combined in such proportions as to form a compound that exhibits the least possible of any of the distinguishing properties of the principles, they are said to be saturated with each other. If either principle exceed this proportion, it is said to be imperfectly or partially saturated, and the other is said to be supersaturated.

For example, if muriatic acid, be added to soda, the compound will exhibit acid properties, if the first abound beyond a certain proportion; or if the latter predominate, the alkaline properties will prevail; but

if each be in due quantity, the compound will be common culinary salt, neither acid nor alkaline.

Mixture is the union of principles, which remain nevertheless in considerable masses that adhere to each other respectively, either by reason of the similar principles having a greater attraction to each other than to the principles of another kind, or because the conditions are not sufficient (141, T) to cause that change which would produce an intimate combination of the whole.

Oil and water, when shaken together, do not combine but only mix, because the parts of each respectively attract those of the same kind more strongly than the other: so likewise potash and sand may be mixed without combining, but an increase of temperature in the furnace of a glass-house will cause them to unite, and form the combination called glass.

When a fluid combines with another body without losing its fluidity, this last is said to be held in solution, or dissolved, and the fluid is called a solvent or menstruum.

A menstruum saturated with one principle may, notwithstanding, take up another (139, N, O).

Thus salt may be dissolved in water, and when it is saturated, and will not act on salt, it will dissolve sugar.

When a fluid that holds one or more principles in solution lets one fall upon the addition of some new body to which the combination has a greater affinity, the principle let fall is said to be precipitated by the newly added substance, which is called the precipitant.

Epsom salt consists of magnesia, combined with sulphuric acid. If this salt be dissolved in water, and carbonate of potash be added, the magnesia will fall to the bottom in the form of a white powder, and the potash will combine with the sulphuric acid.

**C** When two principles are so separated on the addition of a third, that one of the original principles quits the other, and forms a new combination with the third, the decomposition and new combination are said to be produced by simple affinity.

**D** Common salt, as has been already observed, is a combination of the muriatic acid with soda. If sulphuric or vitriolic acid be added, the soda will quit its acid to unite by stronger affinity with the acid last added, with which it will form a new salt, called sulphate of soda or Glauber's salt, while the muriatic acid being disengaged, flies off in an elastic form.

**E** When two compounds, consisting each of two principles, are presented to each other, and the combinations change the order of their principles, two decompositions, and two new combinations, are said to be produced by double affinity.

**F** Muriate of ammonia is composed of muriatic acid, combined with ammonia or volatile alkali. If muriate ammonia in powder be mixed with slaked lime, the muriatic acid unites with the lime, and the water of the lime joins with the volatile alkali, which rises immediately in penetrating fumes. This mixture being hastily put into a retort, the water and volatile alkali  
come

come over together, by the assistance of a gentle heat, in the form of a pungent fluid, called liquid ammonia, or caustic volatile alkali. In this process it is not simply the attraction of the muriatic acid to the quicklime, nor the attraction of the water to the alkali that occasions the double change of combination, but it is the united force of both attractions: for if dry hot quicklime, that is to say, quicklime containing no water, be made use of, the muriate of ammonia is not decomposed, the simple attraction of the muriatic acid to the quicklime not being sufficient to overcome the attraction of its component principles.

Fluids in general dissolve a greater quantity of any substance when the temperature is higher; but this is not universally true. The cause of the general fact seems to be, that the fluidity of the matter in solution may be better maintained (128, v) at a higher temperature; that in partial solutions, where all the principles are not taken up, the heat, by volatilizing some principles, may render the solution of the residue more easy: and the reason why in some cases less is taken up by a fluid at a higher than at a lower temperature is, probably, that the general effect of heat being to oppose (113, x) the attractions between bodies may operate more strongly than the other causes here taken notice of. But it is probable that none of the cases wherein this effect seems to take place are of a simple nature.

## C H A P. IV.

OF THE FIRST COMPONENT PRINCIPLES OF BODIES,  
OR SUCH AS ARE THE MOST SIMPLE.

By the term of simple bodies, chemists mean such substances as cannot be separated into others of a more simple nature, or reproduced by artificial means. Some of these substances can only be exhibited to our view in their simple state; others, on the contrary, have not yet been successfully exhibited uninfused. Their existence can nevertheless be inferred from the analogy of certain general and well-established facts; they may be arranged in the following order:

1. *Simple substances, without appreciable weight, and of doubtful existence as such.*

Caloric.	Light.
Electricity.	Galvanism.

2. *Ponderable Simple Substances.*

A

## COMBUSTIBLE BODIES.

Sulphur.	Diamond.
Phosphorus.	

B

## METALS.

Platina	Mercury	Titanium
Gold	Tellurium	Colombium
Silver	Antimony	Chrome
Copper	Bismuth	Molybdena
Iron	Manganese	Tungsten
Lead	Nickel	Arsenic
Tin	Cobalt	Tantalium.
Zinc	Uranium	

*Incombustible*

*Incombustible Bodies.*

## EARTHS.

C

Silex.	Glucine
Alumine	Zircon
Barytes	Yttria
Strontia	Magnesia.
Lime	

## ALCALIES.

D

Potash	Soda.
--------	-------

*2. Simple Substances not yet producible by art.*

Oxygen	Muriatic radical
Nitrogen	Fluoric radical
Hydrogen	Boracic radical.

Such are the bodies which chemistry considers as simple. It does not however follow, that they are absolutely so. They are only simple according to the present state of our knowledge. It is very possible that as the science advances towards perfection, many of them will be found compound, and a new set of simple bodies will present itself, of which we are at present ignorant.

## C H A P. V.

THEORY OF COMBUSTION, AND COMBUSTIBLE  
BODIES.

- 2 WHEN an *incombustible* body, a stone, for instance, is heated, it undergoes no change except an augmentation of bulk and increase of temperature, and when left to itself it soon acquires its former state. But when a *combustible* body is heated to a certain degree in the open air, it begins to become on a sudden intensely hot, and at last emits a copious stream of heat and light to the surrounding bodies. During this emission of heat and light, the body gradually wastes away. It either disappears entirely, or its physical properties are totally destroyed. The principal change it suffers is, that of being no longer combustible. If either of these phenomena, namely the emission of heat and light, and the waste of substance, be wanting, we do not say that the body is undergoing combustion, or that it is burning. Combustion is, therefore, always attended by the disengagement of heat and light.
- 2 The elder chemists universally supposed, that the heat and light emitted during combustion proceeded from the combustible body. The burning body appeared luminous and felt hot, and no other agent was supposed to be concerned: the conclusion, that light and heat were evolved from the burning body, was therefore unavoidable.

But



But when the nature of the atmosphere was ascertained, and when it became evident that part of the air was absorbed during combustion; the former conclusion fell to the ground. For when two bodies exert a mutual action on each other, it becomes equally probable that the products may be derived from either of them; consequently the light and heat evolved might proceed either from the one or the other. Whether they proceed from the atmosphere, or from the combustible body, they must be separated at the part where the combination takes place, that is, upon the surface of the burning body itself, and consequently it appeared luminous and heated, while the air being invisible escaped observation.

When the laws of heat became known, at least when it was proved that bodies in the aeriform state, contain at the same temperature, and in equal quantities, either of mass or bulk, unequal quantities of heat, the conclusion became probable, that the caloric evolved in combustion proceeded rather from the oxygen gas of the atmosphere, than from the combustible body, since the former contains a much larger quantity than the latter. The caloric evolved was therefore deduced from the *condensation* of the oxygen gas in the new combustion into which it entered. Though approaching to truth, this explanation is perhaps not strictly true. It is not merely from the oxygen gas being condensed, that the caloric is evolved, because in many cases of combustion the product still exists in a gaseous state, and in others the quantity of caloric bears no proportion to the degree of condensation. Philosophers as-

cribe this to a change of capacity, for in different bodies the difference in the proportion of the capacities before and after combustion is by no means the same; and hence the difference in the quantities of caloric extricated in various cases of combustion. This being premised, it remains to explain the origin of the light emitted during combustion; for although it might be taken for granted, that the caloric is evolved from the oxygen gas, we cannot infer that the light has the same origin. It is very probable that light is a constituent part of inflammable bodies, for it is frequently evolved in combinations when the oxygen is merely transferred from one inflammable substance to another. In those cases it must proceed from the combustible body. It seems therefore probable that the light is derived from the inflammable substance, and that the oxygen combining with the bases of these substances, disengages the light. It is *possible* that part of it may also be derived from the oxygen gas, but it is evidently unnecessary to *suppose so*. Such is the theory of combustion modified by modern chemists.

K The simple bodies, which are capable of undergoing combustion, have been enumerated before; we shall now exhibit their properties.

L Diamond. The diamond is a combustible substance which, on account of its great commercial value, has not been submitted to many experiments; it is found in various parts of the Mogul empire, and also in the East Indian Islands, and the Brasils. It is usually of an octohedral form, though not unfrequently in round masses. The consent of mankind has stamped

a pro-

a prodigious value on the diamond; its great lustre, which seems to have been the property that originally attracted their notice, is owing to two causes. The first is, that being the hardest of all bodies, it takes and preserves a most exquisite polish, and the other is, that its refractive power is so much greater than that of any other medium, as to occasion all the light to be reflected (1, 270. A) which falls on any of its hinder surfaces at a greater angle of incidence than  $24\frac{1}{4}$  degrees. Now at a less angle of incidence in glass on the internal surface than  $41$  degrees, the light will be transmitted; consequently if an artificial gem and a real diamond be compared, the light falling on each alike situated will be thrown back with its full glare from a diamond not only in all the cases wherein glass will reflect it, but likewise at all the angles between  $41^\circ$  and  $24\frac{1}{4}^\circ$ , while the glass suffering it to pass through will appear lifeless and dull. It is no wonder, therefore, that the effect of the diamond is so much greater.

It is not acted upon by any chemical agent, except oxygen at a very intense heat. In that case it burns like any other combustible body. The product of this combustion is carbonic acid gas, 100 parts of which consist of 17.88 carbon, and 82.12 oxygen. It converts iron into steel; hence it is considered as pure or crystalised carbon.

Carbon is capable of uniting with different portions of oxygen; charcoal, gaseous oxid of carbon, and carbonic acid, are compounds containing oxygen in different proportions.

- O** Charcoal forms the skeleton of plants. It is also contained in animal and mineral substances. If a piece of wood be put into a crucible and covered with sand to exclude the air, and the crucible be kept red hot for some time, the wood is converted into a black shining sonorous substance, called charcoal. It most commonly retains the form of the vegetable which affords it. It is carbon in the first degree of oxigation. It is solid at all known temperatures. It burns with vivid light in oxigen gas.
- P** Gazeous oxid of carbon is obtained by the action of ignited charcoal on certain metallic oxids, particularly zinc and iron. It is carbon in the second degree of oxigation. It always exists in the gazeous state. Carbonic acid gas is produced when diamond or charcoal is burned in oxigen gas; or by the effusion of an acid upon a natural or artificial carbonate. It is carbon perfectly oxidated. It exists in the state of a permanent gas.
- Q** The combination of carbon with iron forms steel.
- R** Sulphur, or brimstone, is an inflammable substance of a light yellow colour, either transparent or opaque, brittle, odorant; it enters into combination with oils, alkalis, earths, and metals, at a temperature not much greater than that of boiling water; it evaporates in the open air, emitting a flame which by day has the appearance of a white fume, but in the dark is luminous, though its heat is so small that it may be suffered to play against the palm of the hand without much inconvenience. At a higher temperature it burns

burns with a vivid blue flame, and is rapidly converted into sulphuric acid gas. This gas unites with water if present, and forms the volatile vitriolic or sulphureous acid.

Sulphur sublimes without alteration if heated in a close vessel. It is capable of combining with different quantities of oxygen, constituting oxid of sulphur, sulphureous and sulphuric acid. Oxid of sulphur is formed during the slow fusion of sulphur; it is a tenacious mass of a brown colour while hot, but it solidifies when suffered to cool. It has a peculiar austere taste. It has been little examined. Sulphureous acid is produced during the slow combustion of sulphur, as just noticed, Sulphuric acid is produced during the rapid combustion of sulphur, as will be noticed hereafter.

The primary combination of sulphur with earths or alkalies constitutes the binary compounds, called alkaline, or earthy sulphurets; most of them have a brown or liver colour; when perfectly dry they are void of odour, but when moistened they become instantly converted into hydrogaurated sulphurets; they then exhale a peculiar odour resembling rotten eggs. They may be obtained by mere fusion.

The combinations of sulphur with metals form, or substances, called metallic sulphurets; most of them have a metallic aspect, they also decompose water, become odorant, and are converted into hydrogaurated sulphurets by the addition of water.

Sulphur combined with phosphorus forms sulphuretted phosphorus.

Sulphur

- Y Sulphur combined with hydrogen constitutes sulphurated hydrogen gas; which see.
- Z Sulphur is found pure principally near volcanoes and in combination with metals; it exists also in animal and vegetable substances.
- A Phosphorus is a yellow or white transparent substance of the consistence of wax, but brittle in the cold. It exhibits a crystalline appearance when broken. It is luminous at common temperatures. It melts at  $105^{\circ}$  and takes fire at  $160^{\circ}$ . It is soluble in expressed and essential oils, in ether and alcohol. It combines with alcalies, earths, sulphur, and with metals. It is soluble in hydrogen gas. It is capable of combining with two different portions of oxygen, forming phosphorus and phosphoric acids.
- B Phosphorus is never found pure in nature, but always in combination with oxygen, constituting phosphoric acid; and then united to lime or other bodies. It is obtained from bones of animals, in the following manner: To 3 gallons of water add gradually 1 lb. 6 oz. of sulphuric acid of commerce; heat the mixture in a leaden or glass vessel, and add gradually 3 lb. of bones, burnt to whiteness and finely pulverised, and digest the mixture by heat for 2 or 3 hours. Strain the whole, and evaporate the strained fluid to about 4 lb. Separate the sulphate of lime if any is precipitated during this process. Evaporate the fluid to a syrupous consistence, and then transfer it into a crucible capable of holding at least six times the quantity; fuse it, till it flows quietly, and liquid like water; add to it gradually 3 oz. of charcoal powder, stir

stir the mixture intimately together; transfer the mixture into a stone retort, the neck of which is immersed in water, and distil with a heat gradually increased to whiteness. The phosphorus will pass and be collected in the water.

The primary compounds of phosphorus are, oxid of phosphorus, phosphorus acid, phosphoric acid, phosphurated sulphur, alkaline, earthy, and metallic phosphurets, and phosphurated hydrogen gas.

Oxid of phosphorus is formed by exposing phosphorus to the joint action of water and light; it appears in the form of an orange crust on the phosphorus.

Phosphorets and phosphoric acid are produced, the first by slow, the latter by a rapid oxygenation of phosphorus. See phosphorus and phosphoric acid.

Phosphuret of sulphur is produced by fusing phosphorus and sulphur under warm water. It is a highly inflammable compound, capable of decomposing atmospheric air and nitrous acid at common temperatures.

Alkaline and earthy phosphurets are obtained by heating phosphorus in contact with these bodies. The most known phosphuret of this kind is phosphuret of lime, which may be produced in the following manner: Take a Wedgwood tube, made of Wedgwood ware, closed at one extremity, put into it 1 part of phosphorus, and upon it put 4 of lime, reduced to small pieces (not in powder), heat that part of the tube, which contains the lime red-hot; this being done apply heat to the closed extreme of the tube where the

the phosphorus is situated, and sublime the phosphorus over the lime; the compound thus obtained is phosphuret of lime. It has the property of decomposing water. If a small piece of it be dropt into this fluid, phosphorated hydrogen gas will be disengaged, which takes fire at the surface of the fluid. Phosphuret of barytes, and phosphuret of strontia may be formed in a similar manner.

- H Metallic phosphurets are best produced, by mixing the filings of the respective metals with glacial phosphoric acid and charcoal, and exposing the mixture to a red heat.
- I Phosphorated hydrogen gas will be noticed under the articles treating of gases.

## C H A P. VI.

### METALS IN GENERAL.

- F THE internal parts of the earth, as far as the excavations made by natural causes, or by the industry of man, have given scope for observation, exhibit striking marks of the immense changes that have been produced by the chemical action of bodies on each other, during a course of ages far preceding all human record. It seems probable that the loftiest mountains, which run in chains through the great continents, and are composed chiefly of granite, had their existence as such previous to that of the animals or vegetables on the earth. The same remark applies likewise



likewise to mountains of limestone, or marble of a granular texture, and is founded on the consideration, that the remains of those organized substances are never found in them. Other mountains, for the contrary reason, are evidently of posterior formation. Such as have their materials arranged in strata or beds, seem to have been formed by subsidence and crystallization in water. The planes thus formed, appear, from a variety of signs, to have been disjoined, broken, and thrown up into heaps by earthquakes, or similar convulsions of nature. Volcanos, or the eruption of subterraneous fires, have also contributed greatly to change the internal construction and external appearance of the globe we inhabit. There is no country or climate where vestiges of these awful phenomena are not plentifully to be met with. Volcanic hills are often pyramidal, with a plain, or hollow cavity at top, and have one or more ridges proceeding from thence as a center. Strata of lava, and other volcanic products, abound in the vicinity, mostly beneath the surface, and are regularly disposed so as to point out the source from which they formerly issued. Metallic bodies are mostly found in the stratified mountains. The beds of these mountains being thrown up into an inclined position, appear to have been worn down by the long continued action of the atmospheric changes; so that strata, which in lower grounds are too deep for the miners to arrive at, are here rendered accessible.

Such metallic combinations as are found in nature are called ores. The metal is said to be mineralized by

by the substance that is combined with it. It must, however, be observed, as an exception, that native  
**Q** *metallic salts are not called ores?* The chief mineralizers are sulphur, oxygen, and arsenic. Metals are also found native or uncombined; but sparingly.

**P** There are entire mountains which consist of iron ore: other ores form but an inconsiderable part of the mountain in which they are found. Some ores run parallel to the stony strata, though very far from having that regularity of thickness those strata possess; others cross the strata in all directions. The last are called veins.

**Q** The stones wherein the ore is imbedded are called its matrix. These are not peculiarly appropriated to any metal, but some stones more frequently accompany metals than others.

**R** The art of extracting metals from ores in the small way is called assaying or essaying. The term is also applied to the separation of gold or silver from other metals, and procuring them alone. Ores may be assayed either by the dry or humid method. In the dry way the process is conducted nearly in the same method as when the metals are extracted in the large furnaces, and generally speaking, discovers little more than the quantity of the metal contained in the ore. In the moist way, by skilful management, the quality and quantity of all the ingredients become known\*.

\* The practical rules for conducting the analysis of ores, and minerals in general, may be seen in "Accum's Practical Essay on the Analysis of Ores, Earths, Stones, &c."

The process by fire for obtaining metals from their ores in large quantities for commercial purposes, is called smelting.

The operations for separating metals from ores are trituration, and washing in a stream of water, by which the lighter parts are carried off, while the heavier subside. This is of service when the metalliferous parts are considerably heavier than the rest. Roasting, by which sulphur, water, arsenic, or other volatile and useless substances are dissipated. Fusion or smelting with such a mixture of earths, or other matters as may facilitate the same, by which the superfluous part of the ore is scorified, or melted into a slag or glass, sufficiently thin to allow the metalline particles to subside to the bottom of the furnace in a reguline state. In assays, combustible or coaly matters are used for fluxing the mass, that the metal may be reduced by depriving it of the minerallizing substance with which it may be combined; but in large works the fuel generally answers that purpose.

It is obvious, that the trituration, washing and roasting, are not in all cases required; that in some cases the roasting must precede the trituration; and that the additions in the smelting require an attention to the supposed or known contents of the ore required to be fused. The previous examination of ores by the blow-pipe, (134, G) and more especially the humid analysis, are of great service, by indicating the proper additions to be made in smelting.

In the humid way the ore is finely powdered, and dissolved in such a menstruum as is adapted to take  
up

up either the whole or some of the parts conjectured, or by blow-pipe experiments known, to enter into its composition. The undissolved residue, if any, is subjected to trials by other menstrua. The parts in solution may be separated by the addition of precipitating matters, or by various other processes. The properties and weight of the obtained products indicate both the quality and quantity of each substance contained in the ore. This method of assaying is incomparably more exact than the other, but it requires an extensive application of the principles of the most enlightened chemistry\*.

- Y Metallic substances in their reguline state have a peculiar brilliancy and opacity (170, z.) Properties, undoubtedly owing to their great density, and their combustible nature. For the refractive power which bodies exert on light is found to be nearly as their densities (1.262, A) excepting inflammable substances, and in these it is in a higher proportion. And, because the refraction and reflection of light arise from the same cause (1.308, E) such bodies as refract most will also reflect the light most strongly. Opacity is a consequence of the reflection of light. White metals are very opaque. Gold leaf, which is about  $\frac{1}{2187500}$  the thickness of a part of an inch thick, transmits light of a

\* See Bergman's *Opuscula*, and Kirwan's *Mineralogy*.

† This is the thickness deduced from the weight and surface of a book of gold, when the metal is so fine as to have but three grains of alloy in the ounce, and the workman extraordinarily skilful. Finer gold cannot be wrought in this way, because it is too soft to expand over the irregularities of the gold-beater's skins.

beautiful green; but silver-leaf, which is about the  $\frac{1}{100000}$  of an inch thick, is opaque. Other metals have not been so much extended, and whether any of them are susceptible of it is not known.

Melted metals, like all other fluids, assume a symmetrical form in cooling (152, x). The crystals are larger the slower the transition from the fluid to the solid state; and the specific gravities of some, and, perhaps, all metals, are greatly affected in the same specimen (17, w) from this circumstance. Several metals are capable of having their crystals separated by agitation or pounding, just at the time of congelation; and have then a powdery or granular form. These, if struck with a hammer immediately after congelation, are broken, and exhibit the regular arrangement of their internal parts. Lead and bismuth afford remarkable instances of this.

Most metals will mix in all proportions with each other, though perhaps not uniformly, and may be afterwards separated by processes founded on the consideration of their various fusibility, solubility, or disposition to become oxidated.

The specific gravities of these metallic compounds are scarcely ever such as would be mathematically deduced from the specific gravities of the metals made use of, on the supposition of their junction by simple contact.

The fusibility of these compounds is likewise such in several instances as would not be expected from the fusibility of the ingredients.

- D** The portion of baser or less valuable metal that is mixed with gold or silver, is called alloy.
- E** Some metals are burnt or oxidated by heat with access of air: during this process they combine with the oxygen of the atmosphere. Molybdena, arsenic, tungsten, chrome, and columbium, are capable of uniting with a large portion of oxygen, and then become acid.
- F** Metallic oxids are reduced to the metallic state by strong heat, in contact with combustible matter (152, w. 167, Q). The black flux is very serviceable for this purpose; for, at the same time that its combustible part reduces the metal, its thin fusion favours its subsidence.
- G** Oxids of metal are heavier absolutely, but not specifically, than the metal they were produced from.
- H** Metals are soluble in acids, but not in their metallic state. Such acids as cannot oxidate a metal exposed to their action do not dissolve it, though they will take up the oxid.
- I** When a metal is dissolved nearly to saturation in an acid, it will be precipitated in its metallic form by the addition of another metal, provided the attraction of the dissolved oxid for oxygen of the metal last added, together with its attraction for the acid be less powerful than the same attractions on the part of the metal which is added.
- K** Sulphur unites with all metals, and the alkaline sulphurets combine with them all.
- L** The ductile metals, gold, platinum, silver, copper, iron,

iron, lead, tin, and mercury, may all be oxidated by mere heat. Some require the most intense heat, others are oxidated at lower temperatures. Platina, gold, and silver, can hitherto be only oxidated by the galvanic and electric sparks.

Gold is a yellow metal of much greater specific gravity than any other, except platina (17, w); directly soluble in nitro-muriatic acid (192, v), and the oxygenated muriatic acid, and precipitable from these in its metallic form, by the solution of green sulphate of iron, and sulphuric ether. It has all the metallic characters (170, z) in the most perfect degree. When in fusion, it has a sea-green colour, which is also the colour of gold-leaf by transmitted light.

Gold is mostly, if not always, found in its metallic state. Some sands afford gold by simple washing, the heavy metallic particles subsiding soonest. But when embodied in earths, or stones, these are pulverized and triturated with one tenth of their weight of mercury, together with water. The mercury, after a certain time, unites with the gold, and may be separated by distillation. Or otherwise by heating the sand red-hot, and quenching in water several times, for the purpose of cracking and dividing it, and then melting the whole into glass with twice its weight of vitreous oxid of lead, or litharge. Charcoal being added, revives the litharge into lead, which subsides to the bottom, carrying the gold with it. If the lead, thus separated from the sand, be again converted into litharge by oxidation, the gold will remain separate at the bottom of the test (130, x).

R The last operation, called testing, or cupellation when performed in the small way, is one of the best methods of separating gold from the more easily oxidisable metals. The mass of metals to be cupelled is put, together with lead, into a small shallow crucible of burned bones, called a cupel, and fused with a considerable heat, with access of air. The lead continually oxidates, and combines all the other metals with it. No litharge is produced in the small way, because it is imbibed by the porous cupel. During the cupellation, the scoriæ, running down on all sides from the metallic mass, produce an appearance called circulation, by which the operator judges that the process is going on well. When the metal is nearly pure, certain rainbow colours flash across the surface, which soon after appears very brilliant and clean. This is called the brightening, and shews that the cupellation is ended.

S If the cupelled mass contain more gold than silver, the gold may be dissolved by nitro-muriatic acid, and the silver will remain in the form of a white powder, or muriate, of silver. If the silver prevail, pure nitric acid will dissolve it, and leave the gold. It is found most advantageous to add pure silver, if required, to make the proportion of this metal to the gold as three to one. For in this case the quantity of silver is not so small as to be protected by the gold from the action of the acid, nor the gold so small as to fall into powder, when deserted by the silver. These processes are called parting.

T If platina be supposed to be mixed with the gold,  
both



both may be dissolved in nitro-muriatic acid, and the gold will be precipitated alone on the addition of green sulphate of iron. The sulphate of iron thus used becomes more oxidated than before, by robbing the gold of all its oxygen, which, therefore, reappears in its metallic state.

The precipitate of gold from its solvent by ammonia (192, v), has a power of detonating, with a moderate heat, the gold being at the same time revived. The force of this explosion is not so great as that of gunpowder, if a judgment may be formed by burning it in a closed metallic vessel; but is much greater, if attention be paid to the prodigious noise it makes, and the laceration of the metallic plate it is burned upon. These contrary conclusions may be reconciled, either by supposing the force of aurum fulminans less than that of gunpowder, but that its velocity of expansion is greater at the beginning; or otherwise, by supposing its force to be greater, but that, when inclosed and in contact with red-hot metal, the powder is decomposed in another way without explosion. Experiment must, however, determine. From various experiments upon this dangerous compound, it is ascertained that it is an ammoniacal oxi-muriate of gold.

The explosion depends on the muriatic acid seizing the oxygen, and thus reducing the gold to its metallic state, while the simple muriatic acid in return becomes converted into oxygenated muriatic acid. This acid meeting with the nascent ammonia detonates, in which case part of the oxygen of the oxygenated muriatic acid joins to the hydrogen of the ammonia, and

produces water, the nitrogen of the latter being set free; hence the products of the detonation of this compound seem to be metallic gold, muriatic acid, water and nitrogen.

v Tin, either dissolved in nitro-muriatic acid, or in substance, added to a solution of gold, precipitates the gold in the form of a beautiful purple powder, called the purple powder of Cassius, which is of use in enamels, as it gives a fine tinge to glass. The preparation of this powder, and the production of a clear ruby coloured glass, require peculiar management.

w Volatile oils, charcoal, and more particularly ether, take gold from its solvent, but no other metal. If the ether be left to evaporate, by imperfectly closing the phial, the gold falls in its metallic form, no longer soluble by the acid beneath. These methods purify gold from all admixtures.

x Alkaline sulphurets combine with gold in the dry way into a mass, dissolvable in water.

y The imaginary value of gold probably originated in its property of bearing the action of the air, and all other liquids commonly met with, without tarnishing or rusting; to which value, no doubt, its great and almost inimitable specific gravity has contributed.

The gold coins of Britain consist of eleven parts gold to one of copper. The alloy is required to give the necessary hardness.

z Platina has been found hitherto only in a metallic state in the gold-mines in Peru. It comes over in the form of grains, intermixed with ferruginous sand, plumbage, and quartz. The grains that remain,

main, after the most magnetical and other particles have been separated, are of a whiter colour than iron. These contain a considerable portion of iron, and have a specific gravity of 16 or 18. To purify it, it must be repeatedly boiled in muriatic acid, then washed, and dissolved in nitro-muriatic acid; to this the prussiate of potash is to be added till it ceases to precipitate any iron; the clear solution being decanted off, the addition of muriate of ammonia will throw down the platina, which may be fused in the most violent heat of a furnace. No other metal is precipitable by this salt.

Platina thus purified, is by much the heaviest body in nature. (17, w). It is very malleable, though considerably harder than either gold or silver. Its colour is not distinguishable from silver on the touchstone. When in the highest degree of purity it is not magnetical; but when its specific gravity is as low as 21.36, it still contains iron sufficient to render it susceptible of the magnetic touch, and obedient to a strong magnet\*. It is soluble only in nitro-muriatic acid, and is not acted on by sulphur. Mercury does not combine with it in a direct manner. It withstands cupellation.

Platina unites with most of the other metals, and c with phosphorus. It is oxidated by the galvanic spark.

Silver is the whitest of all metals, soluble in dilute nitric acid, and in a mixture of sulphuric and nitric

\* See the section on Magnetism.

acid by the assistance of heat. It is precipitable from either of the first mentioned acids by the addition of muriatic acid, which combines with its oxid, and forms an insoluble compound, called muriate of silver. Its malleability, compared with that of gold (231,  $\gamma$ ), is nearly in proportion to its specific gravity.

**E** Native silver is found in a great variety of forms, and imbedded in various earths, generally alloyed with other metals. Some of the masses have been found of the weight of sixty pounds. The greatest quantity of this metal comes from Peru.

**F** The ores of silver are very numerous. Sulphur, arsenic, muriatic acid, iron, copper, antimony, are the substances that severally or collectively, in greater or less proportions enter into their composition.

**G** The solution of silver, in the nitric acid, affords nitrate of silver, in small crystals. This salt detonates when heated with combustible matters, but fuses in a moderate heat, without addition into a dark coloured mass, used by surgeons as a caustic, under the name of lapis infernalis.

**H** Muriatic acid, or common salt, being added to a solution of silver, the silver falls down in combination with more than its weight of the muriatic acid. This compound melts in the fire, at a low red heat, and if cast into thin plates, is semi-transparent, and somewhat flexible like horn; whence its name *luna cornea*. If carefully prepared, it proves clear, and is supposed to have given rise to the notion of malleable glass. A greater heat does not expel the acid, but the whole concrete either rises in fumes, or passes through

through the pores of the vessel. As the muriatic acid throws down only silver, lead, and mercury, and the latter two of these are not present in silver that has passed the cupel (236, r) though a small quantity of copper may elude the scorification in that process, the silver which may be revived from muriate of silver is purer than can be easily obtained by any other process. It is reducible by trituration with double its own weight of potash or soda; and afterwards melting the whole in a crucible, whose bottom is covered with soda well pressed.

The property of silver of forming a scarcely soluble compound, with muriatic acid, affords a good test for detecting the presence of small quantities of that acid, containing it in any liquid. For by dropping the solution of silver in nitric acid into such liquids, a cloud, of a curd-like appearance, will be immediately formed by the combination of the oxid of silver with the muriatic acid, if present. This property also affords a method of purifying the nitric acid (184, o) from the muriatic acid which it generally contains.

Silver is not corroded by the action of the atmosphere; but is very apt to tarnish and grow black by exposure to sulphureous vapours.

Sulphur, and also alkaline of sulphurets combine with silver in the dry, and in the humid way.

The fulminating compound of ammonia with oxid of silver, exhibits one of the most astonishing instances of chemical detonation hitherto observed. Its properties

perties were discovered by Berthollet \*. Pure silver is dissolved in pale nitric acid, and the oxid precipitated by lime-water. After decantation of the fluid, the precipitate is exposed to the air for three days to dry, in which the inventor thinks the presence of light is requisite. This dried oxid being agitated or stirred in a solution of liquid ammonia, assumes the form of a black powder which, when separated by decantation, and dried in the air, is the fulminating silver. The alkaline fluid likewise contains a portion of silver in solution, which may be separated by evaporation, and cooling so far as to afford crystals, which also possess the detonating property.

Gunpowder and fulminating gold are not to be compared with this new product, for the first requires ignition, and the latter a perceptible degree of heat to produce detonation. But the slightest agitation or contact is sufficient to cause the silver to explode. When once obtained, it can no more be touched. Even the falling of a drop of water upon it produces the explosion. No attempts can therefore be made to enclose it in a vessel. None but metallic vessels can be used in the latter part of the process. The safety of the operator will be endangered if any quantity exceeding a grain of silver be used, and even in this case it is proper that his face should be defended by a mask, with apertures for the eyes covered with strong glass.

\* Journal de Physique, June 1788.

The theory of this detonation is the same as that of fulminating gold.

It is a valuable discovery of Mr. Kier\*, that a mixture of strong sulphuric acid with the nitrous acid or nitrate of potash is a powerful solvent of silver, though it scarcely acts upon the metals. This is of considerable importance in the Birmingham manufactures, where the silver in the cuttings of plated copper is required to be separated from this last metal. For this purpose the pieces of metal are put into a glazed earthen pan, and a composition of eight or ten pounds of sulphuric acid, with one pound of nitrate of potash, is poured upon them, stirred about, and the action of the fluid assisted by a heat between  $100^{\circ}$  and  $200^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit. When the liquor is nearly saturated, the silver is to be precipitated by common salt, which may be easily afterwards reduced, or otherwise the silver may be precipitated in its metallic state, by adding to the solution a few of the pieces of copper and a sufficient quantity of water, which enables the liquor to act on the copper.

Silver is changed into a grey oxid by long and violent heat, the galvanic spark instantly causes it to burn with a greenish white light.

It wastes but slightly with the acidifiable metals and iron; but combines readily with most of the rest of the metals.

Most of its oxids are blackened, or partly reduced by light, heat, and hidrogen gas. They are soluble in liquid ammonia.

\* Phil. Trans. 1780, p. 367.

o Pure silver, like pure gold, is too soft to be used for ordinary purposes without alloy. In the British coinage fifteen parts of silver are alloyed with one of copper.

q Mercury or quicksilver is a metal of a bluish white colour, very little susceptible of tarnishing by exposure to the air. It is always fluid at our temperatures, but becomes solid at 40 F. Its volatility is such that it is driven off by actual ebullition, at a temperature (127, r) which the greater part of the other metals sustain without melting. In its solid state it is malleable. Its specific gravity (17, w) is 3,5634. By a heat, nearly sufficient to cause it to rise quickly in the vaporous form, it is oxidated provided the access of atmospherical or oxygen gas be allowed. This oxid improperly called peroxide per se, is of a red colour, and resumes its metallic form by mere increase of heat, at the same time that it gives out oxygen gas.

Native mercury is frequently found, but perhaps never free from metallic alloy. It is also found mineralized, in the form of a red oxid, or combined with the sulphuric or marine acids, or with sulphur. This last is called native cinnabar. It is of various colours, from a yellowish to a deep red, and is very ponderous. In close vessels it sublimes without any other alteration than being deprived of its impurities; in open vessels, with sufficient heat, it is decomposed. The mercury is obtained from it by distillation, with the addition of some substance that will combine with, and detain the sulphur; for which purpose iron or lime is commonly made use of. But if calcareous earth be mixed with

or



or abound in the ore, no other addition is requisite. ▼ The pigment called vermilion, is an artificial cinnabar, produced by combining mercury with sulphur by trituration and sublimation. One hundred parts of cinnabar contain eighty-five of mercury, and fifteen of sulphur. It was until lately supposed to consist of red oxid of mercury and sulphur, but Proust \* has ascertained that it contains metallic mercury and sulphur in the proportions here stated.

Mercury is judged to be pure when it is perfectly w fluid, and runs in neat globules, without any pellicle on its surface, or without soiling a funnel of clean white paper, through which it may be poured by a very small aperture at bottom. If it leaves nothing x behind after evaporation, its purity may be still more depended on. For purposes where the utmost purity is required, the mercury may be triturated with pulverized sulphur, till it disappears. by uniting with that substance in the form of a black powder, with this may be mixed twice the quantity of quicklime or filings of iron, and the whole being submitted to distillation, the mercury will rise, and pass into the receiver. Dust, y and other superficial impurities, are removed by pressing mercury through a leathern bag.

The concentrated sulphuric acid, by boiling combines with mercury into a white mass, which by the effusion of a sufficient quantity of hot water, becomes of a citron colour. It is scarcely at all soluble in water, and is known in medicine by the

\* Journ. de Phys. III. 92.

the name of turbith mineral, or yellow sub-oxid of mercury.

- 2 Nitric acid dissolves mercury very readily, and affords, by crystallization, a salt called nitrate of mercury. If this salt, which is white, be exposed to heat, it becomes yellow, then orange coloured, and, lastly, red, in which state it is found not to differ from red oxid of mercury (243, R. 182, O).

Mr. Howard has discovered that mercury and most of its oxids, when treated with nitric acid and alcohol are converted into fulminating compound; his method of preparing fulminating mercury is as follows:

Dissolve 100 grains of mercury with heat in a measured ounce of nitric acid; pour this solution *cold* upon two measured ounces of alcohol; apply a very moderate heat till an effervescence is excited. Collect the precipitate which is formed after the effervescence has ceased, wash it immediately, and suffer it to dry at a heat not exceeding  $212^{\circ}$ . This powder when struck on an anvil explodes with a loud report. The shock of an electric, or galvanic battery sent through it produces a similar effect. From a series of well conducted experiments Mr. Howard concludes that it consists of oxid of mercury, oxalic acid, and nitrous etherized gas\*.

- A Sulphuric acid, added to a solution of mercury in nitric acid, seizes the metallic oxid, and falls to the

\* Phil. Transf. 1800. p. 214.

bottom;

bottom; forming the same combination as would have been produced by the direct solution of mercury in the sulphuric acid (245,  $\gamma$ ). The affusion of boiling water converts it into yellow sub-oxid of mercury.

Muriatic acid does not dissolve mercury, though it readily unites with its oxids. Thus, when mercury is oxidated by nitric acid, in which it is dissolved, the muriatic acid being added, immediately seizes the oxid, and forms muriate of mercury, a salt of difficult solubility, which falls to the bottom. If the muriatic acid be added to a solution of no greater quantity of mercury in nitric acid, than could be dissolved with effervescence, the precipitate will be a salt of sparing solubility in water, and highly corrosive, known by the name of muriate of mercury or corrosive sublimate. But if the nitric acid be loaded with as much mercury as it can take up, and muriatic acid be added, the precipitate will be mild, and scarcely at all soluble in water, and is then called *mercurius dulcis*, or *calomel*.

These, however, are not the usual methods of preparing these salts. Corrosive muriate of mercury is made by a variety of methods, all which tend to combine the muriatic acid with the oxid of mercury. If the white saline mass, produced by combining the sulphuric acid with mercury (245,  $\gamma$ ), be triturated with an equal weight of sea-salt, and exposed to heat in a cucurbit (129,  $x$ ) the sulphuric acid quits the oxid of mercury to combine with the alkali of the salt, while the muriatic acid thus disengaged unites with the mercurial oxid, and forms the corrosive salt required. This is sublimed by the heat, in a white mass, crystallized in the form of needles.

- F** Corrosive muriate of mercury, triturated with mercury, absorbs or unites with a quantity about two-thirds of its own weight. Sublimation renders the union more perfect, and affords sweet muriate of mercury, or the mercurius dulcis of the shops.
- G** The oxigenated muriatic acid directly attacks and oxidates mercury, which it converts into corrosive sublimate.
- H** Mercury combines with almost all metallic substances, and communicates to them more or less of its fusibility. When these metallic mixtures contain enough of mercury to render them soft in a mean temperature, they are called amalgams or alloys.
- I** Lead is a white metal of a considerable blue tinge, not subject to be much corroded by exposure to air or water, though the brightness of its surface, when cut or scraped, soon goes off. It is very soft and flexible; not very tenacious, and consequently incapable of being drawn into fine wire. Under the hammer it is easily extended into thin plates, but its properties have not induced workmen to subject it to the same trials as gold, silver, and copper, and therefore its comparative malleability is not known. Its specific gravity is 11,352. On the fire it melts long before ignition, at about the 540th degree of Fahrenheit's thermometer, at which period it begins to be oxidated, if air be present. In a strong red heat it boils and emits fumes. If melted lead be poured into a box, previously rubbed with chalk, to prevent adhesion, and continually agitated, it will concrete into separate grains, of considerable use in a variety of mechanical.

chanical operations; or if it be poured into a mould, and turned out at the instant of cooling, a blow with the hammer will break the mass, and the symmetrical arrangement of the internal parts will be seen.

It forms alloys with arsenic, bismuth, antimony, mercury, tin, and zinc. It is soluble in most of the acids. It unites by fusion with phosphorus and sulphur.

The ores of lead are most commonly found among the earths of the calcareous or barytic kind. Oxids of lead, or calciform lead-ores, are either transparent or opaque spars, or pulverulent, or ochreous masses of a reddish or brown colour. They are reducible by fusion with combustible matters. Lead is also found mineralized by the sulphuric and carbonic acid. Combined with the phosphoric acid it forms the ore called phosphate of lead, of a greenish colour. Sulphur is the usual mineralizer of lead. Of these the sulphuret of lead galena, or potters ore, is the most common. It is of a lead colour, but darker, and is for the most part formed in cubes of a moderate size, or grains of a cubical figure, with the corners cut off; its texture being granular. When antimony enters into the composition, the texture is radiated or filamentous. There are also pyritous and red arsenical lead ores, but the latter is very scarce. The sulphurets of lead frequently contain silver. It is not indubitably established that native lead has ever been found.

By oxidation, lead is converted into a dusky powder called grey oxid of lead, or *plumbumustum*; a

longer continued heat, with access of air, renders it yellow, this product is called massicot or yellow oxid of lead, and after some days, of a bright red, called minium, or red oxid of lead. The heat for this purpose must not exceed a certain degree. A greater heat converts the oxid, by degrees, into a yellow flaky oxid, called litharge or semi-vitreous oxid of lead; and by a moderately strong fire, it runs into a yellow transparent glass, which powerfully dissolves metallic oxids (236, 2); and unless combined with these, or earthy additions, corrodes and passes through common crucibles. This glass acts more strongly on siliceous than on argillaceous earths, and is a principal ingredient in fine white glass. The oxids of lead decompose muriate of soda, and muriate of ammonia. Two parts of muriate of ammonia, and one of red oxid of lead, fused together, forms the beautiful pigment called patent yellow. Common salt may be substituted for muriate of ammonia.

- N Sulphuric acid, by boiling, combines with lead into a saline mass, called sulphate of lead. Nitric acid unites with it nitrate of lead, which is a crystallizable salt. The sulphuric acid, added to a solution of lead in the nitric acid, seizes the oxid, and falls to the bottom, forming the same compound as would have been produced by direct solution of lead. The muriatic acid, in the same manner carries down the lead, and forms a combination called muriate of lead, plumbum corneum, which is more soluble in water than muriate of silver. If, therefore, a lead ore be assayed for lead and silver, the solution of the ore in nitric acid may be

be precipitated by adding to it muriatic acid; both the silver and the lead will be precipitated, but the oxid of lead may be separated from the oxid of silver. By a more copious ablution in water, the water dissolves the oxid of lead and leaves the oxid of silver; or the silver may be separated by liquid ammonia, which dissolves the oxid of silver and leaves the oxid of lead (241, H).

The muriatic acid acts directly on lead, by boiling. o

The acetous acid dissolves lead and its oxids. P  
White lead, or ceruse, is made by rolling leaden plate spirally up, so as to leave the space of an inch between each coil, and placing them vertically in earthen pots, at the bottom of which is some good vinegar. The pots are to be covered and exposed for a length of time to a gentle heat in a sand bath, or by placing them in dung. The vapour of the vinegar, attaches itself to the surface of the plates, and corrodes them, by that means reducing them into ceruse, which comes off in flakes when the lead is uncoiled. The plates are thus treated repeatedly, till they are corroded through.

By solution of this compound in acetous acid, a crystallizable salt, called acetate of lead, or sugar of lead, is obtained, which is the same as would with less facility have been procured by dissolving lead directly in that acid. From this solution lead may be precipitated in a metallic state by zinc.

Lead precipitates silver and mercury from their solution in nitric acid. If muriate of mercury and

granulated lead be distilled together, mercury will pass over, and muriate of lead remain in the retort.

R Sulphur readily combines with lead, by the assistance of heat, and forms a compound, similar to the sulphureous lead ore.

S Oils and fats have a strong action on lead and its oxids. Litharge, or any of the other oxids of lead are copiously and entirely soluble in oils by boiling, which are thereby rendered thicker, and more drying. Linseed oil, thus impregnated with litharge, is much used by painters, under the name of drying oil. Many of the plasters used in surgery have for their basis oil thickened by boiling with oxid of lead.

T Lead in its metallic state unites with most metals. The alloy, called plumbers solder, consists of two parts of lead and one of tin. Lead may be separated from copper by eliquation, or melting by a heat too low to fuse the copper. It altogether rejects iron.

V Copper is a metal of a peculiar reddish brown colour, subject to tarnish; it grows black by long exposure to the air; and easily rusts by moisture. It is of very considerable hardness, tenacity, ductility, and malleability: and its elasticity is greater than that of any metal, except iron. From this last property, masses of this metal emit a loud and lasting sound when struck, and that, more especially, when of a proper figure (68, w). At a degree of heat, far below ignition, the surface of a piece of polished copper becomes covered with various ranges of prismatic colours,



colours, the red of each order being nearest the end which has been most heated; an effect, which must doubtless be attributed to oxidation, the stratum of oxide being thickest where the heat has been greatest, and gradually thinner and thinner towards the colder part (1, 280). A greater degree of heat oxides this metal more rapidly, so that it contracts thin powdery scales on its surface, which may be easily rubbed off, the flame of the fuel becoming at the same time of a beautiful green or bluish colour. In a strong white heat, greater than is necessary to melt gold or silver, it melts and exhibits a bluish green colour.

Copper is sometimes found native. Its ores are either calciform, or oxids of a red, blue, or green colour, or sulphurets, with more or less of iron, arsenic, or zinc. It is also found mineralized by sulphuric or muriatic acids (178, w). Copper is extracted from its ores by repeated fusions and roasting, by which the sulphur is driven off, and the other metals scorified. Lead is an useful addition for depriving it of the last portions of sulphur. Silver is extracted from copper by eliquation (250, r) with lead, which carries the silver down with it. This process cannot however separate gold from copper. When the quantity of gold is suspected to be too small to be advantageously recovered by telling, (236, r) it may be extracted by pulverizing the sulphurated copper, sulphur being added if required, and grinding the mass with mercury, which amalgamates with the gold (235, q).

Its specific gravity is between 7,788 and 8,584, at a high temperature it burns with a green flame. It takes fire spontaneously in oxigenated muriatic acid gas. The galvanic spark inflames it. It combines with phosphorus and sulphur.

- v Sulphuric acid, highly concentrated and boiling, dissolves copper, and by evaporation affords blue crystals (178, v) of sulphate of copper. By cementation of copper with sulphur, part of the mass becomes soluble in water, and affords the same salt.
- z Nitric acid dissolves copper with great violence, and forms a deliquescent salt, called nitrate of copper. The solution is blue, as are also the crystals. This salt, dried and rolled up in tin-foil takes fire spontaneously.
- A Muriatic acid likewise dissolves this metal, and forms a deliquescent salt, called muriate of copper.
- B Verdigris or acetate of copper is made by stratifying copper plates with husks of grapes after the juice has been pressed out, the remaining acid forming this substance by oxidating the metal. Verdigris redissolved in distilled vinegar and purified from adhering impurities, when crystallized, is improperly called distilled verdigris.
- D Acetate of copper may be deprived of its acid by
- E distillation with sulphuric acid. The acetous acid, thus recovered, is called radical vinegar (217, 2).
- F When copper may be separated from any acid by the addition of ammonia, if the ammonia be added in greater quantity than is sufficient for the purpose,

the

the alkali redissolves the oxid, and gives the liquor a blue colour.

Liquid ammonia dissolves copper, if the access of air be permitted. The solution is of a fine blue, and yields on evaporation, a saline mass of the same colour. It is observable that the ammoniacal liquid remains colourless while the air is prevented from communicating with its surface, but that the blue colour extends gradually from the surface downwards, when the vessel is opened. A circumstance well explained from the consideration that the oxygen of the air combines with the copper and oxidates it, in order to render it soluble in the ammonia.

Copper mixes with the other metals. The compositions most generally in use, in which copper enters as the principal part, are brass and bell-metal.

Brass is composed of copper and zinc. According to the proportion of zinc, the brass is of a yellower and paler colour than copper, and when the zinc greatly abounds it is white. Brass is very ductile and malleable when cold, but brittle when hot. It is harder, more sonorous, and not so liable to rust as pure copper; and is also more fusible, and less subject to scorchify in a moderate heat. These properties, added to the beauty of its colour, render it a very valuable material in the arts.

The finest brass is not made by the fusion of copper and zinc, but by the cementation of granulated copper with pulverized calamine and charcoal. The calamine which is an ore containing zinc in an oxidated state, parts with its zinc in the form of vapour

when revived by the charcoal; and this volatile metal combines with the copper. The process lasts eight or ten hours, or even some days, according to the quality of the calamine, at the end of which, by an increase of heat for a short time, the brass is fused into a mass at the bottom of the crucible. The quantity of zinc in good brass, may be about one third.

- I. Bell-metal is composed of copper alloyed with tin. According to the proportion of tin the compound becomes paler than copper, and when the tin amounts to one third of the mass, it becomes of a very beautiful yellowish white. It is remarkable that zinc, which is scarcely at all malleable, should unite with copper into the malleable compound brass; and on the contrary, the two malleable metals, tin and copper, compose bell-metal, which is so brittle, that it may be reduced to powder. The specific gravity of bell-metal is a circumstance equally singular; for in most proportions of the mixture it is about as heavy as the heaviest of the two metals, copper; and when the tin is about one third, its density is actually greater than that of copper\*. The extreme hardness and sonorousness of this compound, together with its being less subject to alter by exposure to the vicissitudes of the air, than any other cheap metallic compound possessing the same properties, have recommended it in the fabrication of various utensils and articles; as cannon, bells, statues, &c. in the composition of which, other metals, however, are mixed in various propor-

\* Lewis on Newman, 1, 97.

tions, according to the fancy or the experience of the artist.

The attention of the philosopher is more particularly directed to the mixture of copper and tin, on account of its being the substance of which the speculums of reflecting telescopes are made. For this purpose there is required a metal capable of an exquisite polish, hard enough to receive and retain a figure accurately suited to the regular reflection of light, and not subject to lose its polish or figure by the action of air and the vapours usually floating therein. Such a composition, it must be confessed, is still a desideratum; but the experiments and practice of the best artists shew, that pure copper alloyed with pure tin, affords a metal equal at least to most of the less simple mixtures given in books. As to the proportions, it is found that a small addition of tin renders the colour of copper whiter, and at the same time hardens it considerably. These effects are more and more prevalent while the dose of tin increases as far as a certain point, Fourteen ounces and a half of tin to two pounds of copper, is a good composition for mirrors. One third part tin produces a whiter colour, but is too hard to be worked in the usual methods of grinding. If the dose of tin be greatly increased, a softer metal of a bluish white colour is obtained, which bears and retains a good polish and figure, but does not seem equal to the yellowish white. Some care and attention are required in casting mirrors, that they may not prove full of microscopic pores by the intermixture of oxid. For this metal is easily reduced to an oxid, and burns with

P with a purple flame in a strong red heat. To prevent this, the copper must first be fused in a melting-pot, larger than sufficient to contain the whole, and whose upper part is filled with pulverized charcoal, and the tin afterwards added; and when the mixture is completed, the whole must be suffered to cool, nearly to concretion, before it is poured out. Or, which is still better, it may be poured out and again melted with a low heat, such as is merely sufficient for the purpose. Among various pieces cast out of the same fusion, the latter proved always cleaner, better adapted to the mould, and of a more uniform texture when polished. The quantity of about one fiftieth part of arsenic added at the last fusion greatly improves the density of the metal.

Q Iron is a metal of a bluish white colour, more or less dark in various specimens, subject to rust by exposure to air and moisture. Its tenacity, ductility, and malleability are very great; and it exceeds every other metal in elasticity and hardness. The appearance of prismatic colours (251, v) on its polished surface takes place long before ignition. It may be ignited by a quick succession of blows with a hammer. Struck with a flint it emits decrepitating ignited particles, such as can be obtained from no other metal by the same means. It is easily oxidable by fire, but is absolutely infusible when pure. It burns vividly in oxygen gas.

R In a white heat, iron appears as if covered with a kind of varnish, and in this state two pieces applied together will adhere and may be perfectly united by forging. This operation, which is peculiar to iron and platina,

platina, is called welding. Iron is thought to be the only substance in nature that has the property of becoming magnetical. Such other bodies as have that property, possess it in a very slight degree, and it may arise from iron contained in them, as far as experiments have yet unequivocally shewn.

Iron is more abundant and more universally diffused than any other metallic body. Few sands, clays, stones, or waters of rivers, springs, rain, or snow are perfectly free from it. The parts of animal and vegetable substances have been also observed to contain it. Native malleable iron has been found, though rarely. Its ores are either purely calciform or oxids, as in ochres and hæmatites; or the calces are mixed chiefly with earths, as in spars, jasper, boles, basaltes, micas, &c.; or the iron is mineralized with sulphur, forming sulphurets, as in pyrites, (171, c) with arsenic in the white pyrites, or with both; with bitumen in the coal ore; or combined with the sulphuric acid in native vitriol or sulphate of iron.

The ores of iron, after roasting, are smelted in furnaces of various magnitudes and forms. Some are thirty feet in height, their internal shape being nearly the frustum of a cone, whose larger base is uppermost. Near the bottom is an aperture, for the insertion of the pipe of large bellows, worked by water, or of other machines for producing a current of air, and also holes to be occasionally opened to permit the scoria and the metal to flow out, as the process may require. Charcoal or coke, with lighted brushwood, is first thrown in, and when the whole inside of the furnace has acquired

quired a strong ignition, the ore is thrown in by small quantities at a time, with more of the fuel, and commonly a portion of lime stone, as a flux. The ore gradually subsides into the hottest part of the furnace, where it becomes fused, and the metallic particles revived by the coal pass through the scoria, and possess the lower place. The quantity of fuel, the additions, and the heat, must be regulated in order to obtain iron of a good quality; and this quality must likewise, in the first product, be necessarily different, according to the nature of the parts that compose the ore.

v The best cast iron, or iron as much freed from heterogeneous matters as the usual process of smelting can effect it, is scarcely at all malleable, and not so hard, but that it may be filed and turned in a lathe. If this be kept in fusion for a considerable time, it boils, and much scoria is separated; and by repeated blows of a large hammer on the mass, when nearly at the melting heat, more extraneous matter is forced out, and it is rendered malleable. In this state it is much softer than before, and of a fibrous texture.

w Steel is iron combined with carbon; it is soft, tough, and malleable. It is harder than any of the metals when heated, and if suddenly cooled, it becomes still harder, more elastic, less pliable, and brittle, but when heated again and cooled slowly, it becomes again, soft, pliable, and ductile. It may be known chemically by letting fall on it a drop of nitric acid, which produces on steel a black spot, whereas the spot formed by nitric acid upon iron is a whitish grey. The iron run  
from



from some German ores is found to be a good steel, when forged only to a certain point. But steel is usually made by cementation from the best forged iron with matters chiefly of the inflammable kind. Two parts of pounded charcoal and one of wood ashes is esteemed a good cement. If small iron bars are bedded separately, or apart from each other, in this cement, in a closed crucible, and kept in an equal red heat for eight or ten hours, at the end of which time they are found to be converted into steel. The process requires four or five days in the large way. If the cementation be continued too long, the steel is brought to a state resembling cast iron, being rendered excessively brittle, incapable of being welded, and apt to crack and fly in forging.

It is a valuable property of steel, that though it is sufficiently soft when gradually cooled, to be formed without difficulty into various tools and utensils, yet it may be afterwards rendered more or less hard, even to an extreme degree, by simply plunging it, when heated, into cold water. The hardness produced, is greater in proportion as the steel is hotter and the water colder. The colours that appear on the surface of steel slowly heated, are yellowish white, yellow, gold colour, purple, violet, deep blue, yellowish white, after which the ignition takes place. These signs direct the artist in reducing or tempering its hardness. Ignited steel quenched in water, proves excessively hard and brittle, but it may be reduced to the required degree of softness by heating it till it exhibits a known colour. Soft steel

steel has a greater specific gravity than that which is hardened.

y Crude iron, by cementation with animal coal, may be brought into a state resembling steel, and capable of being hardened by immersion in water; and a farther continuation of this process carries it beyond that point, so that it resembles forged iron. But this management is much less effectual than forging, probably because the impurities of the crude iron are not removed by it.

z Tools and other articles wrought in forged iron, are often cemented with a composition of burned leather, horns, or the like substances for a short time, by which a very thin stratum of the external part is converted into steel, and is hardened by immersion in water. This is called case-hardening.

A The chief differences in iron appear to depend on the presence or absence of carbon (169, v). When cast iron is dissolved in the sulphuric acid, a residue remains untouched, which is found to consist chiefly of carbon, hydrogen gas being at the same time extricated (179, A). Steel in the same circumstances affords less carbon. Malleable iron, similarly treated, leaves scarcely any residue. It is therefore seen that cast iron consists of the metal combined with a great portion of carbon, not sufficiently deoxidated to such a degree as may be probably necessary (233, 1) in order to be capable of such an union. Steel is iron, combined with carbon: the proportion of the latter has not yet been accurately ascertained; it is said to contain only

only a few hundredth parts of carbon. Pure forged iron is the metal itself alone.

The iron obtained from various ores, or by various processes; is found to differ in its qualities in several other respects, the causes of which have not yet been sufficiently examined. In particular, the iron of certain ores, especially if the fusion in the smelting furnace has not been continued a sufficient time, has the quality of breaking in pieces under the hammer when ignited, but being malleable when cold. This is called hot-short iron, and is supposed to contain arsenic and sulphur.

Such iron as contains the phosphoric acid, is malleable when ignited and brittle when cold. This is called cold-short iron.

The sulphuric acid dissolves iron readily, and forms a sulphate of iron (178, v). The metal of this salt while in solution is farther oxidated by the contact of air, and is by that means rendered less soluble in the acid (233, 1). A quantity of oxid, therefore, gradually falls to the bottom in that case, and the liquor, as well as the crystals, obtained from it by evaporation, are paler.

Dilute nitric acid dissolves iron and forms a saline combination incapable of crystallizing. Strong nitric acid attacks and rapidly corrodes and oxidates a considerable quantity of the iron, which falls to the bottom.

Muriatic acid likewise dissolves iron, and forms a crystallizable salt.

The Prussic acid combined with an alkali precipitates

tates iron from its solutions in the form of Prussian blue (208, w).

- x Galls and other astringent vegetables precipitate iron from its solution in the form of a deep blue or purple fecula, of so intense a colour as to appear black. The infusion of galls, and also the Prussian alkali, are tests of the presence of iron by virtue of the precipitates they throw down. Acids dissolve the black precipitate caused by galls: alkalis convert it into a brown oxid.
- x A good and durable black ink may be made by the following directions: To two pints of water add three ounces of the dark coloured rough skinned Aleppo galls in gross powder, and of rasped logwood, green copperas, or sulphate of iron and gum arabic, each an ounce. This mixture is to be put into a convenient vessel, and well shaken four or five times a day, for ten or twelve days, at the end of which time it will be fit for use; though it will improve by remaining longer on the ingredients. Vinegar instead of water makes a deeper coloured ink; but its action on pens soon spoils them.
- L Iron readily combines with sulphur. If a bar of iron be strongly ignited and a roll of sulphur be applied to the heated end, it will combine with the iron and form a sulphuret of iron, which will drop down. A vessel of water ought to be placed beneath, for the purpose of receiving and extinguishing it, as the fumes would otherwise be inconvenient to the operator. It also combines with phosphorus.
- M If a mixture of five or six pounds of filings of iron be moistened with a sufficient quantity of water to form a paste,

a paste, it will in a certain time swell, become hot, melt, fume, and even take fire. The residuum furnishes sulphate of iron. This process is similar to the decomposition of the martial pyrites. The water and air are necessary to enable the acid to act on the iron.

Iron may be alloyed with all metals; except lead. The combination of iron with mercury may be accomplished according to Dr. Arthur Aikin, by making first an alloy of zinc and mercury with iron filings, and then adding muriate of iron; a decomposition now takes place, and there is produced a muriate of zinc and an alloy of iron and mercury, which by kneading and the aid of heat assumes a metallic lustre. A coating of tin defends iron from rusting by the action of the air and other solvents, and is accordingly much used.

Tin is a metal of a yellowish white colour, not subject to rust, though its scraped or polished surface soon loses its brightness. It is not quite so soft as lead, has not much tenacity, and is the least heavy of any of the metals. Its specific gravity is from 7.291 to 7.500. Under the hammer it is beat into leaves of about the thousandth part of an inch in thickness, and might easily be beaten to less than half that thickness, if the purposes of trade required it. Long before ignition, it melts at about the 420th degree of Fahrenheit's thermometer, and by continuance of the heat, slowly oxidates and becomes converted into a white powder. Tin, like lead, is brittle when heated almost to fusion, and being broken by the blow of a hammer, exhibits a grained or fibrous texture. It may also be granulated.

lated by agitation, at the time of its passing from a fluid to a solid state (247, κ). Its oxids resist fusion more than that of any other metal, and from that property it is useful to form an opaque white enamel, when mixed with glass in fusion.

P The largest quantities of tin are found in the county of Cornwall in England. It is also found in Saxony, Bohemia, and the peninsula of Malacca in the East Indies; but rarely in any other countries in sufficient quantities to pay the charges of working. Native tin is seldom met with. The ores of tin are almost always oxids of that metal in a crystallized form, bedded commonly in a siliceous matrix. Such are the white tin spar, the opaque brown or black ore, the garnet ore, which abounds with iron, and the tin stone. These are all much heavier than any unmetallic substance. Tin has been found in Siberia, united with sulphur, forming tin pyrites.

Q Tin ores, when impure, are cleansed from heterogeneous particles by pounding and washing. A slight previous roasting renders the stony admixtures more friable; and when arsenic is contained in the matrix, it is driven off by a strong heat, continued for a short time, the ore being frequently stirred to prevent its fusion. In the smelting, care is taken to add a larger quantity of charcoal than is commonly used in other fusions; and, to avoid a greater heat than is necessary to reduce the ore, in order that the loss of metal, which would otherwise happen by oxidation, may be prevented as much as possible.

R Concentrated sulphuric acid dissolves tin in a boiling heat.

heat. During the solution, sulphureous acid gas escapes.

Nitric acid acts very powerfully on tin. To obtain a perfect solution, the metal must be added a very little at a time, and all heat avoided; for if much tin be put in at once, the oxidation takes place with great rapidity and heat, and the metal falls to the bottom in the form of a white powder, insoluble in acids (233. 1); and of difficult reduction. The salt, formed by the union of tin with the nitric acid, burns and sparkles in a red heat.

If crystals of nitrate of copper (252, 2) be grossly pulverized, moistened, and rolled up in tin-foil, the salt deliquesces, and the nitric acid begins to act on the tin with heat, nitrous gas is emitted, and the tin takes fire.

Muriatic acid dissolves tin with the assistance of heat, and affords crystals by evaporation. If corrosive sublimate be added to tin, divided by previous amalgamation with mercury, the muriatic acid combines with the tin, and comes over by distillation, in the form of a strong smoking liquid, or fuming oxigenated muriate of tin, which if diluted with water, grows opaque, and deposits oxid of tin.

Nitro-muriatic acid dissolves tin directly, and when loaded with that metal, has a gelatinous appearance. This solution is used by dyers for heightening the colours of cochineal, gum-lac, and some other red tinctures, from a crimson to a bright scarlet, in the dying of woollens.

Tin combines with sulphur by fusion, and forms a w

x brittle mass less fusible than pure tin. If the amalgam of tin, with  $\frac{1}{4}$  of its weight of mercury, be set to sublime with  $\frac{1}{2}$  part of sulphur and muriate of ammonia, each equal in weight to the mercury, the whole being previously well triturated with a little water, a sparkling gold coloured substance is obtained, which consists of tin and sulphur, and is called aurum musivum. The process is thus explained: in the first amalgamation and subsequent trituration of the mercury and tin, both are partially oxidated. On heating this alloy in contact with muriate of ammonia and sulphur, the tin and muriatic acid decompose the water, the tin becomes oxidated at the expense of the oxygen of the water, and this oxid is dissolved by the muriatic acid. The liberated ammonia of the muriate of ammonia dissolves a portion of sulphur, and forms sulphuret of ammonia, which being disengaged causes the white fumes. On increasing the heat the muriate of tin is decomposed. The oxid of that metal combines with a portion of sulphur and forms the yellow sulphurated oxid of tin, or aurum musivum.

✓ Tin unites with all the metals. Clean iron plates, dipped in melted tin, become covered with a thin coating of that metal, and form a very useful material for making wholesome kitchen utensils, and other articles. In performing this business it is found necessary, either to dip the clean iron previously in a solution of muriate of ammonia, or to keep the surface of the tin covered with fat and pitch, in order that the apposition of the two metals may not be prevented by the film



film of oxid that the contact of air might form on their surfaces. These plates, which possess the cleanliness of tin, added to the rigidity of iron, are much used. In England they are called tin plates. In the same manner stirrups, bridle-bits, buckles, &c. are tinned.

Pewter is a compound metal, whose basis is tin. <sup>z</sup> The best pewter consists of tin alloyed with a quantity not exceeding one twentieth of copper, or other metallic bodies, as the experience of the workman has shewn to be most conducive to the improvement of its hardness and colour. The inferior sorts of pewter contain much lead, have a bluish colour, and are soft.

Useful compounds are made with tin, and a large <sup>A</sup> proportion of copper.

Bismuth is a yellowish or reddish white semi-metal. It is somewhat harder than lead, it is easily broken, and even reduced to powder by the hammer. The internal face, when broken, appears composed of large shining plates, disposed in a variety of positions. It melts at the 460th degree of Fahrenheit. Thin pieces are considerably sonorous. Its specific gravity is 9.822.

This metal is often found native. Its ores are either <sup>c</sup> oxids or sulphurets.

Bismuth is scarcely soluble in sulphuric acid, and still <sup>D</sup> less in muriatic acid. Nitric acid, or nitro-muriatic acid, dissolves it. The addition of water precipitates its oxid, the oxid however is soluble by a more copious addition of water; this is the criterion by which bismuth is distinguished and purified from all other metals. This white oxid, called magistery of bismuth,

or Spanish white, is used as a paint for the complexion, which however it gradually impairs.

**B** Most metallic matters unite with bismuth, and are rendered more fusible by the addition. It is used in making pewter, printers types, solder, &c. The great fusibility of the mixture of bismuth, tin, and lead, renders it of use in making collars for the axles of some mechanical instruments to run in. It combines with sulphur and phosphorus.

**N** Nickel is a metal of a reddish white colour, of great hardness, scarcely yielding to the file, and of an uniform texture. It is very difficult to purify it, and is supposed, even when as pure as it has hitherto been obtained, to contain iron, as it is magnetical. It is brittle, and scarcely more fusible than pure iron.

**O** The sulphuric and muriatic acids do not easily attack this semi-metal. The nitric acid and nitro-muriatic acid dissolve it readily. Its solutions are deep green. Its specific gravity is nearly 9. It unites to phosphorus and sulphur.

**A** Arsenic is between a tin white and lead grey colour, subject to tarnish, and become black by exposure to air; very brittle, and of a lamellar texture. By heat it sublimes in the form of an oxid, if air be present and partly unaltered. The fumes have an offensive smell, resembling garlick, and are said to be dangerous.

**I** The white arsenic met with in commerce is brought chiefly from the cobalt works in Saxony, for making zaffre and smalt. The arsenic contained in great quantity in cobalt ores, is driven off by long torrefaction. These fumes pass into and adhere to the sides of a very  
long

long chimney, constructed for that purpose. This arsenic is an oxid of the metal, oxidated in the first degree; it is therefore called arsenious acid.

The metallic arsenic is obtained from this oxid, either  $\kappa$  by quickly fusing it together with twice its weight of soft soap and an equal quantity of mineral alkali, pouring it out, when fused, into an hot iron cone; or by mixing it, in powder, with oil, and distilling the whole gradually to dryness. The metal sublimes towards the end. This process is too offensive to be made but in the open air.

Arsenious acid previously divided by solution in  $\lambda$  boiling muriatic acid, is further oxidated by repeatedly pouring nitric acid on it, and distilling it off, and at last raising the heat to ignition, that it becomes a perfect acid, in the form of a concrete white mass, very soluble in water, and possessing peculiar properties. This is the arsenic acid.

The oxygenated muriatic acid likewise affords oxygen to the arsenious acid, and produces the arsenic acid\*.

The sulphuric acid dissolves the metallic arsenic  $\nu$  by boiling. The muriatic acid and nitro-muriatic acid also dissolve it by heat. Nitric acid oxidates it.

Arsenic in any form is a strong poison.  $\circ$

Cobalt is a metal of a bluish grey colour, of considerable hardness, and very brittle. When well purified it is nearly as infusible as iron. Its ores are either  $p$

\* These processes are amply described in Scheele's Chemical Essays. London, 1786.

oxids or calciform, or it is mineralized with the sulphuric or arsenic acid. They mostly abound with arsenic, and contain bismuth, iron, or other metallic matters.

These ores have not been found in plenty, or at least worked to advantage, except in Saxony. They are valued for the beautiful blue they impart to glass, and are manufactured on the spot into zaffre and smalt. The first consists of the oxid of cobalt simply mixed with pulverized flints, moistened and pressed into casks. The latter is the same oxid fused into glass with vitrifiable earth and alkali, and reduced to a fine powder, by quenching in water and levigation, or rolling in a mill.

R Cobalt is easily soluble in the nitric acid or in nitromuriatic acid, to which it imparts a red colour. The solution when diluted with water forms a sympathetic ink, which when written with on paper is invisible, but appears of a green colour when heated, and disappears again when cold. The sulphuric acid scarcely acts on it, unless boiling and highly concentrated. The muriatic acid has no action on the metal, but dissolves the oxids. It forms a blue sympathetic ink.

S Zinc is a white semi-metal, not subject to rust in the air, harder than either lead or tin, malleable in a certain degree and laminable, and so tough that a thin piece may be bent several times backward and forward before it breaks. Its fracture exhibits shining facets. Some time before ignition it melts; when ignited it becomes covered with a white oxid, and on the heat being raised and the surface of the metal uncovered, it  
burns

burns with a very bright yellowish green flame, at the same time that part of the oxid is driven up in the form of a white smoke, which floats in the air.

The ores of zinc, are either oxids, as the zinc-spar, and calamine; or mineralized with sulphur, as in pseudo-galena or black jack, and blends of various colours. The sulphureous ores require torrefaction. Zinc is obtained from its ores by distillation with charcoal, in closed vessels in a reverberatory furnace, their construction being peculiarly adapted to preserve this volatile and easily inflammable metal from being dissipated or oxidated.

Zinc is readily dissolved in acids. Sulphate of zinc or white vitriol is the only saline combination of this metal found in commerce.

Sulphur has no action on this semi-metal: whence it is easily purified, by burning sulphur on its surface when in fusion. These two substances are united in ores by the medium of iron. It unites to phosphorus.

Zinc is chiefly used in making brass and other metallic mixtures of the like nature. It is likewise used as a folder, known by the name of spelter. Its specific gravity is 7.190: it precipitates the greater number of metals from their solutions. Gold, silver, platina, nickel, tin, mercury, and copper unite with it. It takes fire spontaneously in oxygenated muriatic acid gas.

Antimony is of a silvery white, not subject to rust, very brittle, and of a scaly or plated texture. It melts soon after ignition, and by a continuance of the heat

becomes oxidated, and rises in the form of white fumes. By a more moderate heat it is converted into a grey oxid fusible into a kind of glass.

Y The most common ore of this metal is the substance, called sulphuret of antimony. It contains sulphur in combination with antimony, is of a dark bluish metallic colour, and its fracture resembles long shining needles. The metal may be obtained by torrefaction, by which the sulphur is driven off, and subsequent fusion with inflammable matters. In the small way, four parts of sulphuret of antimony with three parts of tartrite of potash, and one and a half of nitre, are thrown a little at a time into a red hot crucible, and the heat raised at the end so as to fuse the mass. The detonation consumes much of the sulphur, and the coaly matter of the tartrite of potash revives a considerable part of the oxid which is found at the bottom of the crucible. Or the native antimony may be thrown on half its weight of small pieces of iron or nails, first made white hot in a crucible, and the heat being suddenly raised, after having covered the crucible, the mass melts, metallic antimony being at the bottom, and the iron combined with the sulphur at the top.

Z Most of the acids dissolve antimony though difficultly. The muriatic acid has very little effect on it; but it is soluble in a considerable degree in nitro-muriatic acid, consisting of seven parts nitric and one muriatic acid, or in a mixture of the sulphuric and muriatic acid, or even of the sulphuric and nitric acids.

A Much labour has been bestowed on this metal by  
the

the alchemists. It furnishes some very powerful remedies, but its medical preparations require the greatest care and attention; because variations apparently of small importance in the processes are sufficient to render its effects uncertain, and even highly dangerous.

Antimony is used in various metallic mixtures, for printing types, speculums, &c. It burns in oxygenated muriatic acid gas.

Manganese is a metal of a dusky white colour when newly broken, which grows brown by spontaneous oxidation on exposure to the air. It appears to be less fusible than iron, the larger pieces being scarcely ever globular. It is very hard and brittle, and becomes spontaneously oxidated in the air, so as to fall sometimes into a brownish black powder, heavier than the metal; a circumstance which does not happen when it is inclosed in a dry, well corked bottle, or preserved under oil or spirit.

Black manganese is the oxid of this metal. The colour is either white, grey, brown, or black, according to its less or greater oxidation, and the nature of the substances it may be contaminated with, of which iron is the chief. The brown or black oxid is too much oxidated to be soluble in acids, and has less attraction for oxygen than any other substance.

If a globule of phosphate of soda and ammonia or salt be melted on a piece of charcoal, by means of the blow-pipe, and a small portion of the black oxid of manganese be added, a glass will be formed of a bluish

bluish red, or if the proportion of manganese be greater, of a full red. The tinge will however totally disappear if the fusion be continued with the interior or well defined apex of the flame. The brown or exterior part of the flame restores the colour. And this may be repeatedly done. The smallest particle of nitre added to the clear glass instantly restores the red colour: but metallic oxids discharge it, though these communicate each a tinge peculiar to itself.

The explanation of these facts appears to be this: the proper tinge communicated to glass by oxid of manganese, when highly oxidated, is red, but manganese with a less portion of oxygen is colourless. The fusion by the interior apex may be considered as a fusion in a close vessel, because the surrounding flame defends the globule from the contact of the air on the greater part of its surface. The reduction effected by the charcoal is therefore permanent, and produces the effect of rendering the globule transparent. But when the exterior flame is used, this is not the case; for the circumambient air, touching the globule in a much larger part of its surface, combines with it more speedily and in a greater quantity, than the small surface of contact between the globule and the charcoal is capable of absorbing. The colour therefore returns. The oxygen of the nitric acid in nitre oxidates the manganese. Metallic oxids, as well by the coaly matter they often contain, as by their own nature, are more disposed to perfect combustion than the



the oxid of manganese, and therefore destroy the red colour. That these changes do not depend on the greater or less quantity of combustible matter that may be supposed to be imparted by the interior or exterior apices of the flame, is clear, from the changes not taking place when the globule rests on a support of pure gold or silver.

The same phenomena with small variation take place in other glasses. Hence a principal use of manganese is made by the glassmakers, in clearing their glass from the green tinge imparted to it by oxid of iron, from which they cannot with sufficient facility free the materials they use. The green colour arises from iron not sufficiently oxidated; manganese being therefore added in a certain dose, affords enough of oxygen to render the glass colourless. But if the dose be not duly proportioned, either its own red colour or the green will prevail; the latter of which is thought to be the best.

A remarkable effect of combustion from the oxygen in the oxid of manganese, is seen in the ore called black wad, from Derbyshire. It is a brown pulverulent mass, and used as a pigment. If half a pound of this be dried before a fire, and afterwards suffered to cool for about an hour, and then two ounces of linseed oil be gradually poured on it and loosely mixed, in somewhat more than half an hour the mixture will grow gradually hot, and at last burst into a flame. This effect seems to be analogous to the inflammation of oils by nitrous acid.

The

**H** The black oxid of manganese is sparingly taken up by the sulphuric acid, and this portion seems to be that which had not been well oxidated; for the remainder altogether rejects the acid. That this oxid is insoluble from an over dose of oxygen, is rendered clear, by adding sugar, honey, or any combustible substance, as by that means the solution is promoted and completed. The metals, not excepting even gold itself, produce the same effect.

**L** The nitric acid dissolves manganese with effervescence, occasioned by the production of nitrous air. A small residue is left. This acid acts very sparingly on the black oxid.

**M** The muriatic acid dissolves manganese and also the oxid. It likewise takes up the black oxid, which communicates to it a red colour, and gives off as much oxygen to the acid as is necessary to its solution. Part of the acid becomes converted into oxygenated muriatic acid, which takes the gaseous form, and flies off in yellow vapours.

**N** Tungsten or wolfram \* is a brittle metal of a steel colour. Its specific gravity exceeds that of every other body in nature, except platina and gold; and it has not been fused into any mass of considerable magnitude, being more refractory than manganese.

**O** The ores of this metal are the tungstate of lime, a ponderous substance of a grey colour and lamellar texture,

\* The discoveries of Scheele, Bergman, and the De Luyarts, are to be found in "A. Chemical Analysis of Wolfram." Printed in London in the year 1785.

ture, containing the metallic oxid, or acid united to about its own weight of calcareous earth: and wolfram, or tungstate of iron and manganese, a mineral of a still greater specific gravity, of a brownish black, always opaque, internally shining, almost like a metal, and of a crystallized form. This last is abundant in Cornwall, it contains about two thirds oxid of wolfram, together with the black oxid of manganese and oxid of iron.

If pounded wolfram or tungsten be digested in the muriatic acid, the manganese and iron of the former, or the calcareous earth of the latter, will be taken up in part, or extracted from the external parts of the molecules. The residuum, after edulcoration with water, being digested with liquid ammonia, the oxid of wolfram, or acid, will be taken up in part, or extracted from the surface. The residue, after edulcoration, will be again acted upon by the muriatic acid, which seizes another stratum of particles that were in the former digestion defended from its action by the oxid of wolfram, which the digestion in liquid ammonia has removed. Ammonia being again applied, and the alternation continued for many vicissitudes, the mineral becomes almost entirely dissolved; the portions of acid contain either the oxids of manganese and iron, or calcareous earth, according to the mineral made use of; and the ammonia contains the oxid or acid of tungsten. The addition of nitric acid to this last precipitates a salt, consisting of the oxid of tungsten, ammonia, and nitric acid. This salt is soluble  
in

in water, though sparingly, and has acid properties. The first discoverers, Scheele and Bergman, called it acid of tungsten. It is however a triple compound.

- s Fusion of the ore with potash, with solution in distilled water, will afford a combination of the oxid of tungsten with the alkali. This being dissolved in water and filtered, may be deprived of the alkali by the addition of nitric acid. The tungsten oxid precipitates. The adhering acid may be driven off by heat, and leaves the pure oxid of tungsten of a brimstone yellow. The same oxid is also obtained by heating the precipitate from ammonia, the nitric acid and the alkali being driven off.
- T The pure oxid is not soluble in water, but makes, by trituration, an emulsion of sufficient subtlety to pass the filtre, and which does not entirely subside in three months. It has not this effect with the sulphuric, nitric, and muriatic acids. It is completely soluble in
- u alkalies, by the moist as well as the dry way. A solution in water, and also in ammonia, of the precipitate by nitric acid, from the ammonia being added to lime-water, regenerates tungsten, the acid and alkali being found in the superfluent liquor.
- v From the strong disposition of the oxid of tungsten to unite with alkalis and with earths, and its insolubility in acids, it has been considered as a metallic acid.
- v By treatment in a crucible with charcoal, with a strong heat, the oxid of tungsten is said to be revived into a metal, being a brown mass, consisting of a congeries of metallic globules, with a loss of two fifths of

of its weight. Oxidation turns it yellow as before, and its weight becomes augmented about one fourth.

This metal is insoluble in sulphuric and muriatic w acids. The nitric acid, and nitro-muriatic acid, de-oxidate it, and convert it into the yellow oxid (208, s). It mixes with other metals, and forms peculiar alloys. Its oxids tinge glass.

Molybdena is a mineral substance, resembling plum- x bago, but its laminæ are larger, brighter, and in some degree flexible, so as to be very difficultly reduced to powder. In an open fire it is almost entirely volatile. It is composed of sulphur combined with a metal. No acids act on it but the arsenic and nitric. The first combines with its sulphur, and forms orpiment: the latter, distilled from it, communicates oxygen, and forms the molybdic acid. This last acid may be washed off with water, which at the same time carries off a portion of the acid of molybdena.

This acid is in a white dry form, very sparingly y soluble in water. It has all the general properties of acids, and others peculiar to itself. It is precipitable from its solution in water by Prussiate of potash. Distilled with three times its weight of sulphur, it again produces molybdena.

It has been reduced into a metallic form. Mr. z Hatchett \* has given a full analysis of the above ore, and pointed out many of the properties of the molybdic acid, &c.

Tellurium is found in the white gold ore of Fatzebay,

\* Phil. Trans. 1796. Analysis of the Carynthian Molybdate of Lead.

commonly called aurum paradoxum, alloyed with gold and iron; it exists also in the ore called graphic gold, aurum graphicum, with gold and silver, alloyed with gold and lead; it exists in the yellow foliated gold ore of Nagyag. Tellurium is of a tin white inclining to yellow. It is the most fusible and most volatile of the metals. It is soluble in sulphuric, nitric, and nitro-muriatic acids. The latter solution is decomposable by water: boiling sulphuric acid likewise dissolves it. This solution acquires a fine red colour when suffered to cool, which vanishes by heating it. It combines with sulphur.

Tellurium is obtained from its ores by dissolving them in nitro-muriatic acid. The solution is to be decomposed by the addition of potash, in such a manner that the white precipitate which first appears, becomes redissolved, and a brown precipitate (which is the gold and iron which was contained in the ore) only remains. On saturating the alkaline solution thus deprived of iron and gold, by the addition of muriatic acid, the oxid of tellurium is precipitated in the form of a white powder. On forming this oxid into a paste with oil, and heating it in a retort, brilliant metallic drops appear in the upper part of the vessel, which increase until the reduction is accomplished. These are the metal called tellurium.

Uranium exists in the state of an oxid in the ore called pitchblende or oxid of uranium, contaminated with iron or copper. Oxid of uranium, combined with carbonic acid, forms the mineral called chalcocite or green mica. These ores are found in the mines of Saxony.

Uranium

Uranium has hitherto been produced only in small agglutinated metallic globules of a deep grey colour. It is very difficult of fusion. It is attacked by several of the acids, unites to phosphorus, and its oxids are soluble in alkalis. It tinges glass of a greenish yellow. It is obtained from the pitchblende, by depriving the ore of the greatest part of its sulphur by torrefaction, effecting a solution by means of nitric acid, decomposing this solution by a carbonated alkali, and reducing the oxid thus precipitated by heat, after having formed it into a paste with oil.

Titanium exists in union with iron, manganese, and silice, in a blackish sand found at Menachan, in Cornwall, and from hence called menachanite. It has also been found united to lime and silice in an ore called titanite. This metal has been hitherto obtained in an incoherent agglutinated mass of a red colour, very brittle and refractory. It is soluble in most of the acids. It is not combinable with sulphur. Its oxids are blue, red, and white. It may be procured from the ore called titanite, by fusing it with potash, and dissolving the alkaline mass in water: a white precipitate falls down which is the white oxid of titanium. This carbonated oxid formed into a paste with oil yields metallic titanium by an intense heat.

Chrome exists in the state of an oxid in red lead ore of Siberia, or chromate of lead. It has also been met with in combination with iron and alumine, forming the ore called chromate of iron. The emerald of Peru and Spinel ruby are coloured by the oxids of this metal. It is obtained from the ore called chromate of lead, by fusing it with car-

bonate of potash, dissolving the mass in water, precipitating the chromic acid, and heating it in a charcoal crucible. Its colour is white. It appears in an agglutinated mass, is very hard, brittle, and very fusible. Its oxids are of a beautiful green. Its acid is of a red or orange colour.

Columbium has been hitherto found only in a peculiar ore, greatly resembling the chromate of iron, found in the Massachusetts mines, in North America. It has been examined only in the state of an acid, (columbic acid), which is a white powder. It was discovered 1802, by Mr. Hatchett. For a fuller account the reader may consult Mr. Hatchett's paper in the *Phil. Trans.* 1802, p. 1. and p. 40; or, *Nicholson's Journal*, vol. i.

## C H A P. VII.

### SIMPLE OR PRIMITIVE EARTHS.

By the name of earth chemists distinguish those simple bodies, which when in a pure state are concrete, friable, white, and opaque substances, whose specific gravity never exceeds 5. They are absolutely uninflam-  
mable, and very sparingly soluble in water, but capable of uniting chemically with acids, alcalies, phosphorus, and sulphur, and with each other. Most of them are insipid; few of them are found in a state of purity. They form the rocks, stone, and earthy part of this globe.

Lime



Lime or calcareous earth exists, though not in a pure state, in common quick lime. If pounded chalk be several times boiled in distilled water, the remainder will consist of calcareous earth of tolerable purity, united to about an equal weight of carbonic acid. If distilled vinegar be added to this powder, it will form a saline combination with the earth only, at the same time that the carbonic acid, assuming an elastic form, flies off. To this solution, decanted from the impurities, carbonate of ammonia being added, the alkali will unite with the vinegar, while the calcareous earth combines with the carbonic acid of the ammonia, and falls to the bottom. This powder, well washed and dried, is lime, or calcareous earth united with carbonic acid. This last may be driven off by exposure to a white heat, and will leave the pure lime disengaged.

Calcaréous earth requires about four hundred and eighty times its weight of water to dissolve it at the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$ , to which it gives a pungent taste. This water, called lime-water, acquires a white crust on the surface, by exposure to the atmosphere, which breaks and falls to the bottom, another crust forming soon after, and so on till the whole of the lime is precipitated. The precipitate is chalk, or carbonate of lime; whence the process may be easily explained. For carbonate of lime is scarcely, if at all, soluble in water: and the lime contained in the water being converted into a carbonate, by the accession of carbonic acid from the atmosphere, becomes an insoluble crust,

that falls at intervals, as its quantity becomes too great to be supported at the surface.

- A This earth is soluble in most of the acids. It is infusible in every degree of heat yet obtained, except that of the famous lens of PARKER, in London, which produced a slight beginning of fusion. Yet it will melt in a more moderate heat, if mixed with other earths, of which it then appears to be the flux or solvent.
- B The specimens of minerals chiefly consisting of calcareous earth are, lime-stone, chalk, marl, gypsum, pearl-spar, marbles, &c. of this earth combined either with carbonic or some other acid. It forms the basis of animal bones and shells.
- c Barytes, terra ponderosa, or ponderous earth. The commonest specimens of this earth are the ponderous spar, or sulphate of barytes, so called from its great weight, best known to our English miners by the name of cawk. It is met with opaque, white, grey or yellowish, either irregularly shaped, or in a singular form, resembling convex lenses, set edgewise into the mass it adheres to. The transparent specimens are prismical, and of considerable hardness. All these consist of ponderous earth, combined with the sulphuric acid. It is called sulphate of barytes.
- D Barytes, combined with carbonic acid, has been found at Anglezark in Lancashire, and elsewhere. It is of a striated texture, and its specific gravity is 4,331.
- E If sulphate of barytes be exposed to a strong red heat, for about two hours, with nearly twice its weight  
of

of fixed alkali, the acid quits the earth to combine with this last, forming a neutral salt, which may be washed away, and leaves the earth combined with carbonic acid and water. The carbonic acid may be expelled by heat. From the native carbonate it may be obtained, by dissolving this mineral in diluted nitric acid, evaporating the solution and exposing the obtained nitrate of barytes to a red heat.

Pure barytes, thus obtained, is soluble in about 20 times its weight of cold and twice its weight of boiling water. This water resembles lime-water in taste, and deposits its earth, by exposure to the air, in the same manner. It turns blue vegetables green. It has a stronger affinity than any other body for sulphuric acid. It is caustic to the skin, and is a poison.

Strontia, or strontian earth, hitherto found only in combination with sulphuric acid and carbonic acid, forming the minerals called sulphate and carbonate of strontia; it may be obtained from them like barytes, by fusion with potash, or by nitric acid. Strontian earth is caustic. It is soluble in 200 times its weight of cold water, and in seven of boiling water; it crystallizes on cooling in rhomboidal crystals, and changes vegetable blues to green; combines with phosphorus and sulphur, is soluble in nitric, muriatic and acetic acids, and the salts formed with them tinge the flame of burning bodies of a carmine red.

Magnesia, or magnesian earth, enters into the composition of some earthy substances, the chief of which are steatites, serpentines, soap-rock, French chalk, asbestos, and talc. It exists in the sea-water in great quantities,

tities, combined either with the muriatic or sulphuric acids. Sulphate of magnesia, or Epsom salt, is a combination of sulphuric acid with magnesia. If this be dissolved in water, and carbonate of potash added, the magnesia is precipitated in combination with the carbonic acid, while the potash unites with the sulphuric acid. The magnesia thus obtained, contains about one fourth of its weight of carbonic acid, and nearly the same quantity of water. Both are driven off by fire, by which the magnesia is rendered pure, and has somewhat less than half the weight it possessed in its former mild state. It is insoluble in water. It very slightly changes vegetable blues to green. It forms soluble salts of a bitter taste with most of the acids. It combines with sulphur, but not with phosphorus; becomes phosphorescent when strongly heated, and becomes ignited by the affusion of dense acids.

I Alumine, clay, or argillaceous earth, is found every where in great quantities, but in the native specimens it is always mixed with a considerable quantity of other earths. Alum is a salt, consisting of alumine, combined with the sulphuric acid and a small portion of alkali. If it be dissolved in water, and carbonate of ammonia be added, this last unites with the acid while the earth is precipitated, combined with carbonic acid, from which it may be freed by heat.

K Alumine imbibes water strongly, but is insoluble therein. When sufficiently divided, it forms a tenacious mass with water, so as to admit of being moulded into various forms. It contracts very much by heat, and acquires a flinty hardness by baking, and does

not then suffer any alteration from water; though its original softness and tenacity may be again restored by solution in acids, and precipitation. It strongly adheres to the tongue. It combines with most of the acids, and forms salts of a sweetish styptic taste. Clays, boles, fullers earth, corundum, &c. are specimens of clay.

This earth, which is so useful in the arts, has been applied \*, with great success to the admeasurement of the higher degrees of heat. For as the expansion of the mercury, in a common thermometer, indicates the successive augmentations of temperature, so the contractions of the volume of a small brick of clay, by exposure to ignition, are found to be greater, the more violent the heat. By the help of this property we are in possession of an invaluable method of measuring and comparing those high temperatures. It forms the basis of all earthen-ware and porcelains.

Siliceous earth, or flint, abounds in many substances. Colourless rock crystal is one of the purest specimens. Quartz, flint, granite, cornelian, and all the varieties of opal belong to this class. Extreme hardness is most commonly a characteristic of siliceous earths, so that stones, in which it predominates, will strike fire with steel, or at least will scratch its surface, however highly tempered. They have a vitreous appearance and high polish. They are not acted upon by any acid, the fluoric excepted.

To procure siliceous earth in a pure state, clear n

\* By J. Wedgwood, Esq. See the Phil. Transf.

crystals,

crystals, or quartz, must be heated to redness, and quenched in cold water repeatedly to render it brittle, and then reduced into powder, and melted with four times its weight of potash. The compound called siliceous potash is then to be dissolved in water, and muriatic acid added in excess. The alkali and acid unite together, forming a salt that remains in solution: if there be any other kind of earth present, it will likewise combine with the superfluous acid. But the siliceous earth being disengaged, falls to the bottom in a subtile powder, which must be cleared of the saline liquor by decantation, and repeated washing with water.

- o This earth is acted on by no acid but the fluoric. Fixed alkalis dissolve it, either in the dry or moist way, Like the other earths, it is not fusible without addition by any heat yet obtained.

Glucine has been discovered only in 3 minerals; namely, in the beril, in the emerald, and in the gadobnete. It forms sweet or saccharine salts with alcalies. It is precipitable by all the succinates. It is soluble in alcalies and their carbonates. It is procured by fusing the beril with potash, separating the flux by muriatic acid, decomposing the remaining fluid by carbonate of potash, redissolving the precipitate in sulphuric acid, and separating the alum formed by crystallization. From the remaining fluid the glucine may be precipitated by carbonate of ammonia.

Zircon, or jargon, is found in the two gems, called jargon, and in the hyacinth. It differs from all other earths by forming salts with acids which are decomposable

posable by alumine, glucine, the alcalies, and by mere heat. It is very ponderous, and harsh to the touch, void of taste, insoluble in water, but obstinately retaining a large quantity of it, forming a kind of horn, or dry gelly of a vitreous nature. Yttria exists in a fossil called ytterby or gadolinite. It is the heaviest of all the earths, its specific gravity being 4.842. It is precipitable from acid solutions by prussiate of potash, and by tannin. It is insoluble in water, in alcalies; but soluble in carbonate of ammonia. It differs from glucine by its insolubility in alcalies, and precipitability by succinates.

## C H A P. VIII.

### ALCALIES.

ALCALIES are a class of bodies which are commonly defined to be incombustible. Soluble in water, caustic, capable of forming salts with acids, of combining with alcohol, oils, earth, sulphur, and phosphorus, and of changing vegetable blues to green.

Potash. Impure samples of this alkali are met with in commerce, under the names of pearl ash, salt of tartar, potash, &c. It was formerly denominated, vegetable alkali, but improperly, because it is abundantly met with in mineral bodies. Dr. Kennedy found it in the pumice stone; professor Klaporth in the leucite; and Mr. Accum has lately discovered it in a siliceous stone found in Cornwall.

Potash

Potash was for a long time unknown in its pure state. It is most plentifully obtained from vegetable substances. If vegetable bodies be burned in the open air, and the ashes be repeatedly washed with water, till this fluid passes tasteless; and if this fluid be evaporated to dryness, the substance which remains is called potash; far, however, from being in a state of purity. In this state it is met with in the market. It may be obtained in a pure state, by digesting it in alcohol, which dissolves only the pure potash, and subsequent abstraction of the alcohol. Pure potash is a solid white crystallizable substance; it is highly caustic, deliquescent, soluble in half its weight of water, perfectly incombustible, combining with all the acids, oils, sulphur, and most of the earths.

Soda greatly resembles potash. Like potash, it is procured by lixiviation from the ashes of burned vegetables; but only from those which grow upon the sea shore. It occurs in the mineral kingdom united to sulphuric, muriatic, boracic, and carbonic acids. It is generally prepared in the large way, by decomposing sulphate of soda by carbonate of potash\*. It differs particularly from potash by the following properties: In the fire it is rather more fusible; when exposed to the contact of air it attracts moisture and carbonic acid, but it does not liquefy like potash; it merely acquires a pasty consistence, and at last crumbles into powder. It is not altered by light. It adheres less strongly to

\* See Mr. Accum's paper on the manufacturing of Soda, in Nicholson's Journal of Natural Philosophy, &c.



the acids. It fuses and dissolves alumine more easily.

The combination of potash, or soda, with flix includes the manufacture of glass. Glass is composed of about equal parts of potash or soda and flix or flint. It is harder and more durable in proportion to the excess of the flix. The transparency of glass depends upon its being cooled quickly; for if suffered to cool very slowly, it assumes a radiated crystalline appearance, and becomes perfectly opaque.

The combination of alcalies with oils, constitutes the formation of soap. The art of making soap consists in depriving the alkali of the carbonic acid it may be combined with, and afterwards combining it with some oily substance, which, in the manufactories, is done by gentle boiling. One part of quicklime, and two of soda, are boiled together for a short time, with twelve parts of water. The filtered lixivium is soap-lye, or a solution of caustic alkali, and may be concentrated by heat. If it be concentrated till its specific gravity is about 1.375, or, which is the same thing, till a phial that can contain an ounce of water will hold one ounce seven penny-weights and a half of the lye, the soap may be made without boiling. One part of this lye must be mixed with two of olive-oil in a glass or stone-ware vessel. The mixture being stirred from time to time with a wooden spatula soon becomes thick and white, and in seven or eight days the combination is completed, and forms a very white and firm soap.

The lye in large manufactories is made no stronger than

than to float a new-laid egg, when the workmen begin to form the mixture. To a part of the lye diluted they add an equal weight of oil, which is set on a gentle fire, and agitated. When the mixture begins to unite, the rest of the lye is added, and the whole digested by a gentle heat till the soap is formed. If it be well made it is firm and white, not subject to become moist by exposure to the air, and completely mixes with water, without exhibiting any drops of oil on the surface. Trial is made of it, and the requisite alterations are obtained by the addition either of oil or alcali. At the end of the boiling common salt is thrown in. A twofold effect is hereby produced. The soap is separated, because not diffusible in salt-water; and it is rendered harder by the complete separation of vegetable alcali from it: for the vegetable alcali does not make a firm soap; and, as much of it as may be in the mixture, decomposes a portion of the common salt by stronger affinity to its acid. The alcali of the decomposed common salt, namely, the mineral, unites therefore with that portion of the oil which would otherwise have remained in combination with the vegetable alcali.

The cleansing property of soap is well known, and is to be attributed to its alcali, which will render a small portion of oily matter, beyond what it is already united to, diffusible in water. Soap is easily prevented from mixing with water by any salt, except alcalis, and is therefore no contemptible test of the purity of natural waters (149, o).

## C H A P. IX.

## GASES, OR AERIFORM FLUIDS.

EXPERIMENTS to be made with the various kinds of gases, or airs, require an apparatus of vessels proper for confining it. The chief are those we are about to describe.

Fig. 171, is a tub for containing water. In this tub is fixed a shelf, so placed that it may be about an inch below the surface of the water, when the tub is nearly full. *a* is a cylindrical glass jar, *b* is a bottle, into the neck of which the bent tube is fitted, by grinding. Suppose, now, that the vessel *a* be plunged in the water, so as to be filled, and afterwards raised, with its mouth downwards, and placed on the shelf, it will continue full of water on the principle of the barometer: if its rim be made to overhang the edge of the shelf, it will be easy to introduce the end of the tube of the bottle beneath it; and if the vessel *b* contain such matters as by their action on each other afford gas, that gas will pass through the tube, and rise to the top of *a*, expelling more or less of the water. A candle may be applied beneath *b*, in cases where heat is wanted.

Air or gas may be transferred from one vessel to another by the help of a glass-funnel under water. Thus if the vessel *a* being supposed to be previously filled with  
water,

water, and placed on the shelf, over a hole in which a funnel is stuck, the gas may be poured out of any other vessel through the funnel into A.

Many kinds of gas combine with water, and therefore require to be treated in an apparatus in which quicksilver is made use of. This fluid being very ponderous, and of considerable price, motives both of convenience and oeconomy require that the apparatus should be made smaller than when water is used.

Fig. 166, is an improved pneumatic mercurial trough. It consists of a mahogany box of greater or less size, standing in a tray made of the same wood. The principal parts of this apparatus are, the shelves of the trough and the bottom. The reservoir properly so called, is the interval between these two planes. The advantage of this apparatus consists in having a broad solid shelf on one side of the trough, and a narrow sliding shelf, with a hole in the centre, which communicates with a funnel shaped opening on the side of the large shelf. Vessels placed on the sliding shelf may be conveniently filled with gas, by directing the conveying tube of a gas bottle, or the neck of a retort into this excavation, and then sliding it on the large shelf of the apparatus, which, from being on one side the trough, enables the operator to perform his experiments with a less quantity of mercury, and in an easier manner than in the troughs of the usual construction. The tray A is useful for collecting the mercury which may be spilled.

Fig. 167,

Fig. 167, is a detonating or eudiometer tube of glass. Its bore is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch, and its height 18. It is graduated into cubic inches, and subdivided into decimal parts. By means of the two conductors *A, A*, a quantity of gas, confined in the tube by water or mercury, may easily be inflamed by the electric spark. Hence this tube is extremely convenient for showing the production of water and nitrous acid, by detonating oxygen and hydrogen, or oxygen and nitrogen.

Fig. 168, is a flask for weighing gases. Its orifice *Q* is furnished with a stop-cock *a*. The flask is to be exhausted by means of an air-pump, and then connected with a bell glass filled with air, and provided with a stop-cock. By opening both the stop-cocks, the gas contained in the bell-glass may be transferred into the flask, on pressing down the bell-glass into the water of the pneumatic trough; the gas will then be forced up into the flask. The stop-cocks being then shut, the flask may be removed, and its weight ascertained. The difference between the weights of the flask when exhausted, and when filled, give the weight of the gas in the flask, which may, by the same method, be compared to that of common air.

Fig. 169, is a perspective view of an improved gasometer. It consists of an exterior cylindrical vessel *a*, made of japanned iron or copper; and an internal glass cylindrical vessel *b*. The japanned vessel is furnished with two stop-cocks, one of which is fixed at the upper part, and the other at the bottom on opposite sides of the vessels. From the upper cock a tube *cc* runs down the outside of the vessel *a*, crossing its bottom to the stop-cock *f*. In the centre of the vessel

this tube branches upwards through the bottom of the vessel *a*, and thus a communication is made with the stop-cock and the interior glass vessel *b*, which is suspended in the exterior vessel *a*, by means of weights and pulleys contained in the bent tube *d d*. A graduated rod, affixed by means of a cap, to the vessel *b*, expresses by the coincidence of any of its divisions with the aperture *x*, the capacity of the emerged part of the glass vessel, and therefore measures the quantity of gas contained in it. In using this apparatus, the vessel *a* is filled with water up to the aperture of the tube in the centre of the vessel. The glass vessel *b* is then depressed, till the coincidence of the zero point of the graduated rod with the aperture *x*, indicates its total immersion. This being done, a communication is made between the tube *c c*, and the apparatus from which the gas proceeds, by opening either of the cocks, and keeping the other shut. The gas thus introduced will, of course, pass through the tube *c c*, and enter the vessel *b*, which as it becomes filled will emerge by the pressure of the gas. For breathing or transferring gases from this apparatus, a flexible tube *e* may be joined to either of the stop-cocks, and the quantity of gas expended will be measured by the graduated tube *g*.

2. Fig. 170, is an improved gas-holder, very useful for the combustion of different substances in oxygen gas, and for other purposes. It consists of a cylindrical vessel, having a small cistern at the top, which is connected with the gas-holder by means of two tubes furnished with stop-cocks. The cylindrical vessel has  
also

also a brass stop-cock on the side, and a glass gage, or register tube, showing the quantity of included gas by the levels of the water. The following is a description of the different parts.

The gas-holder, fig. 170, *g*, may contain from two to ten gallons.

*P*, the register tube, the ends of which are cemented into two tin sockets by corks at the top and the bottom of the gas-holder, into which it opens at both ends: of course the level of the water in the apparatus will always be seen in the tube, and consequently that of the gas.

*c*, the circular cistern, with its two cocks and pipes, marked 1 and 2.

*K*, a brass cock on the side, with a screw, to which bladders or a blowpipe may be attached.

*o*, an opening into the gas-holder, in which a pipe is folded at such an angle, that when all the uppermost cocks are shut no water can possibly escape. But when a conducting pipe, from a retort or other apparatus generating gas, is introduced into this opening, then, as the gas passes up into the gas-holder, an equal quantity of water will be discharged at *o* into any vessel fit to receive it.

*S*, a spout on the side of the cistern to enable the operator to add water even when the receiver fills its whole area.

*b b*, handles to lift the gas-holder by.

*R*, a glass deflagrating receiver standing in the cistern.

*a*, its adopting cork and cock.

*d*, a deflagrating dish of iron for sulphur, phosphorus, charcoal, sugar, camphor, &c.

s To make use of this apparatus, first fill the gas-holder with water, by closing the opening *o* with a cork, and also the cock *c* K, and keeping the circular cistern full of water, while the cocks 1 and 2 are both open. The air is driven out of the gas-holder through the cock 1, by the water descending into it by the cock 2. When full, the water in the register will be on a level with the top of the gas-holder. Then shut the cocks 1 and 2. You may now remove the cork from the opening *o*, which is then prepared to receive the conducting-pipe from any apparatus from which the gas is generating. As the gas is delivered the water escapes, and should be caught in any convenient vessel. The register will then show the quantity received: when full, close the opening *o* with a cork wrapped in leather, which prevents the communication with the atmosphere. It may now be easily removed or conveyed where it is wanted.

t When it is required to fill a glass receiver, as R with the gas, having previously filled the circular cistern with water, place it in the cistern, put in the adopting cock *a*, and, with the mouth applied to the cock, exhaust the receiver, in which the water will rise till full. Then close the cock *a*, and open the two cocks 1 and 2, and the gas will ascend into the receiver, while the water will take its place in the gas-holder. The substances to be experimented upon should



should be placed in the deflagrating pan *d*, in which they are intended to be exposed to the action of the gas by being in part ignited.

When the blow-pipe is used it should be screwed on to the cock *c* *K*; the cistern should be kept full by reversing a large receiver of water over it, or any other simple method, and the cock 2 only opened for the admission of water.

Bladders mounted with cocks may be filled with gas by first emptying them of atmospheric air, then screwing them to the cock *c* *K*, filling the cistern with water, and opening the cock 2. In all these instances the quantity used may be ascertained from the register, which has a scale of pints or cubic inches attached to it.

Oxygen gas is an elastic invisible fluid. Its specific gravity is 0,00135. It supports combustion, is necessary for respiration and vegetation and is absorbed in these processes. It is considered as the cause of acidity, and from this property is derived its name, a word denoting the origin of acidity. It constitutes 0,21 parts of atmospheric air, and is a constituent part of water. It may be obtained in a very pure state by heating oxygenated muriate of potash in a retort to redness, and collecting the gas over water; or in a more economical manner, by heating black oxid of manganese to a red heat in an iron retort.

Nitrogen or azotic gas, constitutes 0,79 of the atmosphere. It is unable to support respiration, combustion, or vegetation, and is not decomposed in these processes. It forms a constituent part of nitric acid,

and of ammonia. It may be obtained from fresh animal substances, by merely heating them in a retort with weak nitric acid. Or by making a quantity of sulphuret of potash or iron into a paste with water, and exposing this mixture to a confined quantity of atmospheric air. The oxygen of the air will be absorbed by the moistened sulphuret, and the residuary elastic fluid will be nitrogen.

- x Atmospheric air consists of 21 parts of oxygen gas, and 79 nitrogen. Its specific gravity is 0,00123. Its component parts seem not to be chemically combined. It contains in solution, besides the gases now described, water and carbonic acid.
- y Gaseous oxid of nitrogen, is a gas containing 0,37 of oxygen. Water absorbs about half its weight of it. It supports combustion. It has a distinct and sweet taste. It explodes with hydrogen. Animals, when wholly confined in it, soon become restless and die. When mingled with atmospheric air, and then received into the lungs, it generates highly pleasurable sensations. Gaseous oxid of nitrogen may be obtained by heating nitrate of ammonia in a retort, and receiving the gas over water in the usual manner.
- z Nitrous gas. This gas is exceedingly hurtful to animals. The greatest number of combustible bodies refuse to burn in it. When mixed with about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of oxygen gas it produces red fumes (nitrous acid) which are combined with water. Phosphorus does not shine in it. It is composed of 56 of oxygen gas, and 44 nitrogen. Nitrous gas may be obtained by causing  
nitric

nitric acid to act upon copper, silver, zinc, or mercury, and receiving the gas from the retort over water.

**Hydrogen gas.** This gas is found collected in mines and caverns. It is the lightest body with which we are acquainted. It is highly inflammable in contact with oxygen gas or with atmospheric air, and detonates on the application of a burning body when mixed with them. It extinguishes flame, and is hurtful to animal life. It dissolves phosphorus, sulphur, charcoal, arsenic, zinc, &c., forming with them peculiar gases. It may be obtained by pouring dilute sulphuric acid upon iron filings or zinc, and collecting the gas over water.

Hydrogen combined with oxygen in the proportion of 14, 42 to 85, 58, forms water. Water exists at  $32^{\circ}$  in a solid form, and is crystallized. At  $212^{\circ}$  it expands to 2000 times its bulk, and is converted into a very elastic vapour. It is the only binary combination of hydrogen and oxygen.

Hydrogen combined with nitrogen, in the proportion of one part of the former with four of the latter, forms ammonia. It exists in its purest form in a gaseous state called ammoniacal gas. It has an urinous and acrid odour, irritating the nostrils and eyes, and an acrid and caustic taste. It is not respirable, extinguishes flame, changes vegetable blues to green, and is decomposed by being passed through a red hot tube, and by the electric spark, into its component parts. It combines with all the acids and forms neutral salts. It is generally classed among the alkalies. Ammonia is produced by mingling equal parts of lime and muriate of ammonia, heating the mixture in a retort, and col-

lecting the gas over mercury in the mercurial apparatus.

- D Carbonic acid gas. This gas extinguishes flame. It is fatal to animal life. Its taste is pungent and acid. It unites with water, and communicates to it a sparkling property and pungent acidulous taste. It is rapidly condensed by alkalies. Its specific weight to that of atmospheric air is as 1500 to 1000. It may be poured out of one vessel into another. Carbonic acid gas may be obtained by exposing marble, or lime-stone to a red heat, or by affusing upon it dilute sulphuric, nitric, or muriatic acids. It is likewise produced during fermentation, and by burning diamond or charcoal in oxygen gas.
- E Gaseous oxid of carbon. This gas consists of 25,89 carbon, and 74,11 oxygen. It does not support flame or respiration. It burns with oxygen, and is converted into carbonic acid. It may be obtained by exposing to a red heat, a mixture of chalk and filings of zinc, or black oxid of iron, and charcoal powder. The gases called heavy and light carbonated hydrogen, differ from this merely in the proportion of their ingredients.
- F Sulphuretted hydrogen gas is a compound of 71 of sulphur and 29 of hydrogen. It has the odour of putrid eggs. Is not respirable, burns with oxygen gas without explosion, and deposits sulphur. It is absorbable by water, and reddens vegetable blues. It may be procured by pouring a dilute acid upon a moistened alkaline sulphuret.

Phospho-

Phosphorated hydrogen gas. This gas is the most inflammable substance in nature. It is particularly distinguished from all other gases by the property of taking fire immediately when brought into contact with atmospheric air. Mixed with oxygen gas it burns with great violence. It is partly absorbable by water. It may be procured by heating in a retort one part of phosphorus with two of potash or soda, and six of water.

## C H A P. X.

### SIMPLE, OR UNDECOMPOSABLE ACIDS; AND ACIDS COMPOSED OF TWO BASES.

ACIDS, in the language of chemists, are those substances which are distinguished by the following properties: Their taste is sour; they change vegetable blues red; they unite to water without suffering any change except what depends on solution; they unite to alkalies, earths, and metallic oxids, and form with them compounds, possessing new properties, called salts.

Sulphuric acid is composed of sulphur and oxygen. It is also called vitriolic acid, because it was formerly prepared from the salt, vulgarly called vitriol. It is usually obtained by combustion of sulphur. Sulphur is either found native in the neighbourhood of volcanoes, or united with earths or metals. One of the most common sulphureous compounds is the pyrites, or mundic. This consists usually of sulphur, iron, clay,

clay, and siliceous earth. It is generally of a yellow or greyish colour, of a globular or cubic shape, internally radiated, or sometimes lamellar. With the steel it strikes fire plentifully, whence its name is derived. If pyrites be exposed to heat in closed vessels, the sulphur sublimed; but in the open air it is decomposed by combustion, the quantity and combination of the principles left in the mass being by that means changed.

K Pyrites, by long exposure to the action of the air and moisture, suffers a remarkable change in its component parts. The sulphur, by a slow process analogous to combustion, becomes acidified, attracts water, and unites with the iron, forming sulphate of iron, or vitriol, and with the clay, forming alum. These may be obtained by solution in water; and a subsequent evaporation diminishes the quantity of the solvent, so as to cause the salts to separate in the form of crystals.

L If sulphate of iron be exposed to distillation, the water that entered into the composition of the crystals rises, and afterwards the greatest part of the acid, with some excess of sulphur combined with it, leaving a brown mass in the retort, called red oxid of iron, or colcothar.

M This process for obtaining the vitriolic acid is not now used, because a cheaper method has been contrived for procuring it immediately from sulphur. A quantity of sulphur and nitre grossly mixed, are placed in a vessel within a small chamber or room, lined with lead, and containing some few inches of water.

water on its bottom. The sulphur is lighted, and the room closed. The nitre serves to maintain the combustion, by supplying oxygen, and the sulphuric acid is thus formed, and combines with the water. To expedite this combination, it is said that steam of water is introduced into the closed room during the combustion. By a repetition of the process, the water becomes more and more acid. And the acid is then concentrated by distilling off the superfluous water.

Sulphuric acid is dense, colourless, and has a stronger tendency to combination in most cases than every other acid. It may be so far deprived of water as to become concrete, but it attracts this fluid so powerfully as to deliquesce by exposure to the atmosphere in a short time, and does not cease to attract the humidity of the air till it has acquired more than six times its original weight. In cases where a certain quantity of air is required to be divested of its moisture, it may be performed by placing a cup, containing concentrated sulphuric acid, under the receiver that confines the air.

Sulphuric acid has a specific gravity of 1.85. It has a strong acid taste. It is decomposed by most of the inflammable substances. It has no action upon platinum, gold, tungsten, and titanium. It decomposes the alkaline and earthy sulphurets, and reduces all organic matters to charcoal. It contains 56 sulphur and 44 oxygen. The combination of this acid with different bases forms the salts called sulphates.

- If

• If sulphuric acid be poured into a solution of potash, to saturation, which may be determined by a small quantity of the liquid producing no change of colour with the tincture of litmus, a neutral salt is formed that assumes the figure of crystals, as the water is diminished by evaporation. This is called sulphate of potash, vitriolated vegetable alcali, or vitriolated tartar, and contains 31 parts of acid, 63 of alcali, and 6 of water. It is not easy of solution in water, requiring 16 times its weight to dissolve it in the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$ ; but if the water be boiling, 5 parts are sufficient.

Q Sulphate of soda, or Glauber's salt, may be produced in the same manner, by making use of the mineral alcali instead of the vegetable. It contains 14 parts of acid, 22 of alcali, and 64 of water, and resembles sulphate of potash in many of its properties, but requires only 3 times its weight of water to dissolve it at the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$ . Great part of the water that enters into the formation of the crystals is dissipated by exposure for some time to the air, the salt gradually falling into a white powder or efflorescence.

R Sulphate of ammonia contains 42 parts acid, 40 of alcali, and 18 of water.

S Sulphate of lime, commonly called selenite, abounds in vast quantities in nature, and accordingly as its external appearance and texture differs, it is called gypsum, lapis specularis, alabaster. In the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$  it requires about 500 times its weight of water to dissolve it, and thence was formerly reckoned among



among the earths, though its component parts are 30 acid, 32 earth, and 38 water. By exposure to heat a little below ignition, about 20 parts of its water are dissipated, at the same time that it falls into a powder, which is agitated by the vapours that escape in such a manner as to cause the appearance of boiling. This powder is known in commerce by the name of plaster of Paris, and is chiefly used for making statues, and other articles that receive their figure from a mould; an use to which it is admirably adapted, by the speedy resumption of a solid form, when the water of crystallization is restored: for, if the powder be mixed with water, to the consistence of thin paste, it may be poured into a mould, and will run into all the strokes and cavities with the greatest facility; a few minutes after which, the water that maintained the state of fluidity, by mere mixture with the powder, combines intimately with it, and the whole mass becomes solid.

Sulphate of barytes contains 84 parts of barytes, 13 of acid, and 3 of water; in the native specimens it is insoluble, or nearly so in water.

Sulphate of magnesia, or Epsom salt, contains 24 parts of acid, 19 of earth, and 57 of water. It effloresces like Glauber's salt, by exposure to the air, and requires about its own weight of water to dissolve it in the temperature of 60°.

Sulphate of clay, or alumine, contains 24 parts of acid, 18 of earth, and 58 of water, and a little potash. Its crystals are usually covered with a slight efflorescence. In about 15 times its weight of water, at the temperature

temperature of  $60^{\circ}$ , it is totally dissolved; but at higher degrees of heat it is soluble in a very small quantity of that fluid. It is fused even by its own water of crystallization, and boils up into a frothy mass, which gradually dries into a white friable substance, called burnt alum. The alum is, however, no otherwise changed than by the loss of its water, and may be reduced again into its original form by restoring it.

w The combination of sulphur with an alkali may be made either in the dry way, by melting the two substances together; or in the moist way, by boiling sulphur in an alkaline lixivium, and evaporating the water. This last method is, however, seldom made use of. The sulphuret has a fetid smell, is soluble in water, and is very deliquescent.

x The combination of sulphur and alkali attracts water from the atmosphere, which it decomposes, together with the water.

y Sulphate of iron, or martial vitriol, known vulgarly by the name of green copperas, contains, when recently crystallized, 20 parts of acid, 25 of iron, and 55 of water; but it effloresces by the loss of part of its water when exposed to the air. It requires 6 times its weight of water to dissolve it in the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$ . This salt is used in dyeing blacks, and in making ink for writing.

z Sulphate of copper, or blue vitriol; of this 30 parts in the 100 are acid, 27 copper, and 43 water. It is usually obtained from waters in Hungary, Sweden, or Britain, in which it is naturally dissolved. It requires about

about 4 times its weight of water to dissolve it in the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$ . In some places the waters naturally containing this salt are made to deposit the copper by exposing pieces of iron to their action. For the acid quits the copper, and forms sulphate of iron, by uniting with the iron, which receives the necessary portion of oxygen from the oxide of copper, which consequently resumes its metallic state. The sulphate of iron being soluble, remains in the water, while the copper falls to the bottom in a muddy or powdery form. If the solution, or water containing sulphate of copper, has no considerable excess of acid, 80 parts of iron will precipitate 100 of copper. One of the tests of the presence of sulphate of copper in a liquid consists in dipping a piece of clean bright iron therein, which becomes immediately covered with a thin coat of copper, in consequence of the beginning of the process of transferring the acid from one metal to the other.

Sulphate of zinc, vulgarly called white vitriol, is of a white colour, and contains 22 parts of acid, 20 of zinc, and 58 of water. It is soluble in about twice its weight of water at the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$ .

Sulphureous acid, is a permanently elastic aeriform fluid; when condensed by water, it is called sulphureous acid. It has a strong suffocating odour. It is in the gaseous state deleterious when inspired. It consists of 8 sulphur and 13 oxygen. Its combination with different bases constitutes the salts called sulphates.

Nitric

**D** Nitric acid consists of oxygen combined with nitrogen. It is liquid, colourless, and transparent. It is very corrosive, and tinges the skin yellow. It is decomposed by many substances. Light converts it in part into nitrous acid. It acts on all the metals, platinum, gold, and titanium excepted; and when concentrated sets fire to oils. It may be obtained by pouring upon two parts of nitrate of potash, introduced into a retort, one part of sulphuric acid, and distilling the mixture.

**E** Nitrous acid differs from nitric acid merely in containing nitrous gas in a state of loose combination.

**F** Muriatic acid is a permanently elastic aeriform fluid. It destroys life, and extinguishes flame. It is absorbable by water, and constitutes with it liquid muriatic acid. When pure it is perfectly colourless. It emits copious white fumes in a moist atmosphere. It is unalterable by any known combustible body. Its combination with earthy, alkaline, or metallic bodies, forms salts called muriates.

**G** Oxigenized muriatic acid is, likewise, a permanent aeriform fluid. It is composed of 84 muriatic acid and 16 oxygen. It is of a yellow colour both when in a gaseous and in a liquid state, of a very pungent odour and acid taste. It supports flame; but is absolutely fatal when introduced into the lungs. It bleaches or destroys vegetable colours. It is decomposable by light. Oxigenized muriatic acid may be produced by causing muriatic acid of commerce to act upon black oxid of manganese in a retort, and receiving the gas in water.

The union of oxygenized muriatic acid with different bases, forms the salts called oxygenized muriates. They are remarkable for inflaming combustible bodies by mere friction and with detonation.

Nitro-muriatic acid is a mixture of the nitric and muriatic acids, or of the nitric acid with common salt, or muriate of ammonia. It is vulgarly called aqua regia, from its property of dissolving gold. The power of this solvent on gold consists in the muriatic acid becoming supplied with oxygen from the nitric acid.

Fluoric acid is an invisible elastic aeriform fluid. It has a pungent suffocating odour, is heavier than air, and remarkable by the property of dissolving glass or flint. It is combinable with water, and then constitutes liquid fluoric acid. It exists in nature combined with lime, and forms fluuate of lime, fluor, or Derbyshire spar. This spar is either transparent or opaque, of different colours, and generally has a cubic, rhomboidal, or polygonal figure. Most specimens, especially the coloured, have the property of becoming phosphorescent, or emitting light, when heated far below ignition, as may be done by laying them on a hot iron; but they lose this property by being made red hot. It does not strike fire with steel. The calcareous earth is fifty-seven parts in the hundred, and the rest fluoric acid and water.

If an equal weight of concentrated sulphuric acid be poured on pulverized fluuate of lime, in a retort made of lead, a decomposition of the fluuate takes place with heat. The sulphuric acid seizes the lime, and the fluoric acid escapes in the form of gas, which may be

confined by mercury, but unites with water in very considerable quantity. If the acid be wanted in a fluid state, it is necessary to adapt a receiver, containing water, about five or six times the weight of the spar. This acid, especially when heated, and in the aerial form, dissolves, and retains siliceous earth, which it takes from the glass-vessels during the distillation, soon corroding them through, if they be not very thick. The fluor acid gas deposits some of this earth by cooling; and the greatest part in the form of a white crust on the surface of water, when it combines with that fluid. In order to obtain the acid free from siliceous earth, it is therefore necessary to use leaden vessels.

m The saline combinations formed by uniting this acid with alkalis, earths, or metallic oxids, are called fluates.

n Boracic acid exists in the form of small shining, laminated crystals. It is fixed and vitrifiable in the fire. Soluble in water and alcohol, to the latter it imparts the property of burning with a green flame. It exists united to soda in the salt called borax. United to lime it forms the mineral called borate of lime. Boracic acid may be procured by dropping into a solution of borate of soda, sulphuric acid, till the solution be rather more than saturated. On evaporating the fluid white scales will be deposited, which when collected, redissolved, and dried, are boracic acid.

o If borax be dissolved to saturation in water, and the sulphuric acid be added, this last will combine with the alkali, and disengage the sedative salt, which will swim at the surface, in the form of white scales. The  
filtered

filtered liquor will yield sulphate of soda, or Glauber's salt. This acid is also obtained by sublimation; the alkaline base being separated by the previous addition of some stronger acid.

The acid of borax requires fifty times its weight of water to hold it in solution. Its acid properties when uncombined are but weakly manifested.

The component parts of purified borax are, 17 parts of soda, 34 of a peculiar acid called the acid of borax, or sedative salt, and 47 of water. In this combination not more than about 5 parts of the alkali are really saturated, for which reason borax in many cases acts as an alkali.

Phosphoreous acid is a colourless fluid of an oily appearance. It has a fetid odour and disagreeable taste, emits thick white fumes, and vivid flame when strongly heated, and is decomposed by charcoal. The proportions of phosphorus and oxygen, of which it consists, are not yet determined. It forms salts called phosphates. Phosphoreous acid may be obtained, by placing sticks of solid phosphorus in a glass funnel, inserted in the neck of a bottle containing water. A piece of glass tube, inserted in the neck of the funnel, will prevent the sticks from falling through. In this situation, if the temperature be moderately warm, the phosphorus will be gradually oxygenized by slow combustion.

Phosphoric acid is composed of 100 parts phosphorus, and 154 oxygen. It is crystallizable, fusible, and vitrifiable. It rapidly attracts moisture from the atmosphere, and becomes heated when mingled with

water. It is decomposed at high temperatures by carbon, and by several metals. It forms salts called phosphites. Phosphoric acid is found in great abundance in nature, combined with lime, forming the bones of animals. It also exists united to oxides of metals.

T If the bones of animals be burned in the fire till they have become white, they are in a proper state to afford the phosphoric acid. Three parts by weight of this matter in powder may be gradually added to two parts of concentrated sulphuric acid, and afterwards about five parts of water. This mixture must be left to digest for a day, water being added occasionally to supply what evaporates; at the end of which time more water must be plentifully added, and the liquor strained through a fine sieve. What remains in the sieve is gypsum, or sulphate of lime. The liquor, by evaporation to dryness, leaves a residue, consisting in a great measure of the phosphoric acid, which has been disengaged from its base by the sulphuric acid. This residue, urged by a strong heat, flows into a kind of glass of a whitish semiopaque appearance called glacial acid of phosphorus.

U Arsenious acid consists of 93 parts of arsenic and 7 of oxygen. It is not crystallizable, and is very fixed in the fire. It is decomposable by all combustible bodies and by many oxids. It has a sharp acrid taste and an alliaceous odour. It is called in commerce white arsenic. It is chiefly procured from arsenical ores of cobalt by sublimation.

V Arsenic acid attracts moisture from the atmosphere,



and is soluble in  $\frac{1}{2}$  its weight of water: by a red heat it loses part of its oxygen and becomes converted into arsenious acid; it consists of 91 of arsenic, and 9 of oxygen. It may be obtained by causing nitric or nitro-muriatic acid to act by heat on arsenious acid repeatedly, and subsequent abstraction of the acid.

Molybdic acid is a yellowish white powder, of an w acid and metallic taste. It remains fixed during an intense heat as long as the crucible is covered, but the moment it is uncovered, the acid rises unaltered in white fumes. It is soluble in about 600 parts of water. Paper dipt into this solution becomes blue when exposed to vivid light. It forms a blue solution with sulphuric acid. Molybdic acid may be obtained by detonating molybdena in a red heat with nitrate of potash and subsequent solution. Or, by distilling nitric acid repeatedly over native molybdena, and washing the residuary molybdic acid with water to free it from any adhering acid.

Chromic acid exists combined with oxid of lead, in x the red lead ore called chromate of lead; it is also found united to iron, forming the native chromate of iron. Chromic acid is of a ruby red colour, of a sharp metallic taste, soluble in water, decomposable by heat, and reducible by charcoal. It may be obtained by fusing the chromate of lead with carbonate of potash, and decomposing the solution by nitric acid.

Columbic acid exists in the new discovered ore y called columbate of iron. It is a white powder, soluble in boiling sulphuric and muriatic acids, and precipi-

table by water, potash, and soda. It forms an olive-green precipitate with prussiate of potash. It unites to potash and soda, but not with ammonia.

## C H A P. XI.

### ACIDS COMPOSED OF MORE THAN TWO BASES.

**Z** ACETOUS acid is a transparent and colourless fluid, of an acid taste, and peculiar pleasant odour. It is convertible into vapour at about  $212^{\circ}$ , and combinable with water in every proportion. It acts on almost all the metallic substances. It dissolves boracic acid, and absorbs carbonic acid gas. It is formed by the fermentation of wine, on which account it is called vinegar. However wine is not indispensably necessary for its production, as it is found in the urine of animals. The acetous acid produced in fermentation is, however, far from being pure acetous acid, but may be obtained by distillation. For this purpose the strongest vinegar should be carefully distilled in a retort.

**A** ACETIC acid is acetous acid deprived of part of its carbon. It has a more pungent smell than acetous acid. Its odour is so penetrating that when concentrated it is insupportable. It blisters and reddens the skin. It may be obtained by distilling acetate of potash with sulphuric acid, or by strongly heating in a retort metallic acetates.

Oxalic

Oxalic acid is always concrete. It is particularly distinguished by its strong attraction for lime. It acts upon most of the metals. It contains more oxygen than any other vegetable acid; and is soluble in alcohol, in muriatic and acetous acids. It may be obtained by boiling gently one part of sugar with five or six of nitric acid, and evaporating the solution to crystallization.

Tartareous acid exists in the juice of many vegetables, generally combined with lime. It appears in the form of tabular crystals. Its taste is exceedingly sour. It is not altered by the air. It readily dissolves in water. It takes lime from the nitric, muriatic, phosphoric, and acetous acids. It has a strong tendency to unite to potash. In one proportion it forms a soluble salt, (tartrate of potash), but when the acid is in excess it forms a salt of difficult solubility, (acidulous tartrate of potash). From this property the presence of tartareous acid in any solution may easily be detected.

To obtain tartareous acid, dissolve 32 parts of cream of tartar in water, and throw chalk into it gradually till it is completely saturated, a precipitate will be formed, which is tartrate of lime; decant the fluid, put the tartrate of lime into a matrafs, and pour over it nine parts of sulphuric acid and five of water; digest the whole for six hours, taking care to stir it from time to time; the tartareous acid will then remain free, and may be separated, by means of cold water, from the sulphate of lime which has been formed, and may be crystallized by suffering it to evaporate slowly.

**E** To ascertain whether the tartareous acid contains sulphuric acid, let fall into it a few drops of acetate of lead: if the precipitate, which is formed, be entirely soluble in acetic acid, the fluid contains no sulphuric acid; if it is not soluble, sulphuric acid is present: to free it from this the fluid must again be digested over another quantity of the tartrate of lime.

**F** Malic acid. This acid is found in the juice of unripe apples, and in those of barberries, elder-berries, gooseberries, plums, and the common house-leek. It cannot be obtained in a crystalline form, but appears always in the liquid state. Its taste is unpleasantly sour. If left exposed to the air it gradually undergoes a spontaneous decomposition. Nitric acid converts it into oxalic acid.

**G** To prepare malic acid, take the juice of apples, saturate it with potash, and then add a solution of acetate of lead, till it no longer occasions a precipitate; wash this precipitate, which is malate of lead; pour over it sulphuric acid till the liquor acquires an acid taste without any mixture of sweetness, and then filter the whole, in order to separate the malic acid from the sulphate of lead which is formed.

Malic acid is also obtained by adding to the expressed juice of house-leek, a solution of acetate of lead, till no further precipitate ensues. The precipitate, after being washed, may be decomposed by sulphuric acid as before.

**H** Gallic acid exists in the gall-nut, in the husk of nuts, in oak bark, and in all those vegetables commonly called astringents.

Gallic

Gallic acid appears in the form of minute needle-shaped crystals. Its taste is sour, and austere or astringent. It strongly reddens blue vegetable colours. It is soluble in about 10 parts of cold, and in three of boiling water. It is not altered by exposure to air. Exposed gradually to a gentle heat it sublimes without alteration, but if exposed to a strong heat, quickly applied, it becomes decomposed into carbonic acid, and carbonated hydrogen gas. It has a strong tendency to unite with metallic oxids. With the red oxid of iron it produces a deep black precipitate. This combination is the basis of ink and black dyes.

Gallic acid may be obtained, according to Scheele, in the following manner: Reduce a pound of nut-galls into powder, and pour upon it six pounds of distilled water: Leave this mixture to macerate for the space of 15 days at a temperature of from  $68^{\circ}$  to  $77^{\circ}$ . Then filter the liquor; and after the filtration, expose it in a vessel of glass or stone-ware, to evaporate slowly in the air. During this evaporation, which may be continued during two or three months, the gallic acid will be deposited in crystals, on the sides and bottom of the vessel, and on the inferior surface of a pellicle which will have formed over the mixture. At the end of this period, pour off the liquor. Then dissolve whatever remains in the vessel in alcohol. This last solution, evaporated, will afford the pure gallic acid in crystals.

Gallic acid may likewise be obtained by exposing powdered nut-galls in a retort to a moderate heat. The acid by this means sublimes; part condenses in small

small white crystals, and part is obtained in a fluid form, from its combination with a portion of water in the galls.

- j Citric acid exists in the juice of lemons and oranges, and other sour fruits.

It crystallizes in rhomboidal prisms, which suffer no alteration from exposure to air. They are easily dissolved by water, and excite a very sour taste, which, when diluted, is exceedingly pleasant. One part of boiling water dissolves two of citric acid. It acts upon iron, zinc, tin, lead, and various other metals. Nitric acid converts it into oxalic and acetic acid. Exposed to a red heat, it becomes decomposed into carbonic acid, and carbonated hydrogen gas, and a little charcoal remains behind. It may be obtained in the following manner:

- k Saturate any quantity of boiling lemon juice, by adding to it gradually, pure chalk, in small quantities, until the effervescence ceases, on adding to it a new portion of chalk. During this process a white precipitate will be formed, and fall down to the bottom, consisting of citric acid and lime, (citrate of lime). Separate this precipitate by transferring the whole on a strainer, and pour water over it till this fluid passes tasteless. Transfer the washed precipitate into a matrass, or other convenient vessel, and pour over it as much sulphuric acid as will neutralize the chalk employed, having previously diluted the acid with six times its weight of water. Boil the whole about half an hour, agitating it with a wooden spatula during the whole time, and then pour it on a filter, taking care to return

return the fluid, which passes through, back upon the filter until it becomes perfectly clear. Having done this, evaporate the fluid in a shallow vessel to the consistence of a thin syrup, and leave it to crystallize undisturbed. The crystals obtained are citric acid; in order to obtain them in a state of purity they must be redissolved, the solution must be filtered, and recrystallized repeatedly. Four parts of chalk require in general, for saturation, 94 parts of lemon juice. The citrate of lime produced amounts to about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  parts. To decompose this, nearly 20 parts of sulphuric acid are necessary.

Succinic acid exists in the substance called amber. It crystallizes in white transparent triangular prisms. It may be melted and sublimed, but suffers a partial decomposition. It is soluble in alcohol. It may be obtained by exposing amber to heat. The acid sublimes, and may be purified by repeated solution and crystallization.

Benzoic acid exists in the resin called benzoin, and various other odorous substances. Benzoic acid crystallizes in prismatic crystals. It has a pungent taste. It fuses by heat, is soluble in alcohol and sulphuric acid.

Benzoic acid is best obtained by boiling repeatedly four parts of powdered benzoin with one of lime, in four parts of water, filtering the solution, and adding to it muriatic acid, till no further precipitate ensues. The precipitate obtained is benzoic acid. It may be purified by repeated solutions, filtrations, and crystallizations.

Benzoic

- O Benzoic acid may also be obtained by exposing benzoïn in a crucible to a gentle heat, and covering the crucible with a cone of blotting paper. The acid sublimes and affixes itself to the paper.
- P Camphoric acid crystallizes in white parallelopipeds. It has a bitter taste, effloresces in the air, is soluble in alcohol, and very volatile. For obtaining camphoric acid, camphor must be repeatedly distilled with nitric acid; crystals will then appear, which after being washed are camphoric acid.

Mucous acid is a white gritty powder, of a slight acid taste, sparingly soluble in water, but more so in alcohol. To obtain mucous acid, take one part of gum-arabic reduced to powder, put it into a retort, and pour over it two parts of nitric acid; heat the mixture gradually, keep it boiling for about a quarter of an hour, and then suffer it to cool; a white powder will separate, which after being washed is mucous acid.

Mucous acid may be obtained, by treating sugar of milk with nitric acid, in a similar manner.

- R Prussic acid. This acid derives its name from the well known pigment called Prussian blue.

Prussic acid exists in the form of a colourless fluid. It has a strong odour greatly resembling that of peach-tree flowers, or of bruised bitter almonds. Its taste is sweetish but acrid. It is very volatile and inflammable when in the state of vapour or gas. It does not redden the most delicate vegetable blues. It is easily decomposable at high temperatures, and becomes converted into ammonia, carbonic acid, and carbonated hydrogen gas. It does not act upon any of the metals,  
but



but readily unites with most of their oxids. It has a great tendency to form triple compounds with alcalies and metallic oxids, and in that state it decomposes all metallic salts, and hence it is one of the most important reagents of the chemist.

Prussic acid may be easiest obtained by distilling two parts of Prussian blue with one of sulphuric acid, previously diluted with six of water.

Lactic acid exists in the whey of milk.

Milk in a short time grows sour and thick during summer. By filtration and evaporation the curds may be separated, and the whey is found to contain this acid. The whey being evaporated to one eighth, for the more effectual separation of the curd, and then strained, the acid is to be saturated with lime. Phosphate of lime is by this means precipitated, because deprived of the excess of acid that before rendered it soluble; but the acid of milk, forming a soluble compound with the lime, still remains suspended: the former is therefore separable by filtration. A solution of acetate of lead being added, seizes the lime, and leaves the acid of milk again uncombined. Spirit of wine dissolves this acid, but none of the other substances that remain in the whey. Evaporate the water, which would impede the action of the spirit by diluting it, and when the mass is of the consistence of honey, add the spirit. To this acid solution, after filtering, add pure water. Distillation will carry off the spirit, and leave in the retort pure acid of milk, dissolved in water. The acid of milk yields no crystals,

crystals, and when evaporated to dryness, deliquesces again. It is destructible by fire, affording water, a weak acid, aerial acid, inflammable air, and coal. It exceeds vinegar in attractive power.

Suberic acid, or acid of cork.

v Suberic acid may be produced in a solid form. It is volatilized by heat. It has a sharp acid bitterish taste; it acts strongly upon the throat and excites coughing. It strongly reddens vegetable blues, and has the peculiar property of turning the blue solution of indigo in sulphuric acid to green. It is difficultly soluble in cold, but easily soluble in boiling water. When urged by the heat of a blow-pipe, it fuses, becomes dry, and at last sublimes entirely. It may be obtained in the following manner:

w Introduce one part of cork cut into small pieces into a retort, and pour upon it six of nitric acid, distil the mixture with a gentle heat till no more nitrous gas appears. Then pour the contents into a basin, and evaporate it till it acquires the consistence of honey, and a pungent suffocating vapour arises; then add to it twice its bulk of boiling water, heat it gently and pour it on a filter. The fluid which passes, when cooling deposits a precipitate, which must be separated; the fluid is then evaporated to dryness, and the product obtained is suberic acid.

x Sebacic acid. This acid exists in a concrete form. It is void of odour. Its taste is slightly acid. When heated it liquefies like tallow. It is soluble in cold water. Boiling water dissolves it very readily. It is

also

also soluble in alcohol. It precipitates the acetites and nitrates of silver and mercury. It may be obtained in the following manner :

Distil hog's lard, wash the product with hot water, and drop into it a solution of acetite of lead, till it occasions no further precipitate. Collect this precipitate, wash it, and dry it. Having done this, pour over it sulphuric acid, and heat it; a substance resembling fat will then appear on the surface. This, being collected, dissolved in boiling water, and suffered to cool, crystallizes, and is sebatic acid.

## C H A P. XII.

### FERMENTATION IN GENERAL, AND ITS PRODUCTS.

It is well known that all organised substances after z life, suffer certain changes if placed in a due temperature, and in contact with air and water. Our present object, however, is to consider only such changes as must be examined by the chemical philosopher on account of the light they throw upon many of the phenomena of nature and art : It is therefore proper to give the theory of fermentation, of which five kinds are distinguished, namely, the saccharine, which produces sugar ; the vinous, which produces wine, beer, &c. ; the panary, which produces bread ; the acetous, which produces vinegar ; and the putrefactive which produces ammonia.

Saccharine

- A** Saccharine fermentation. The grain of barley, or other corn when moistened and exposed to the air at about  $50^{\circ}$ , soon swells and shows marks of germination, by pushing forth a radicle. If the fermentation be then checked, by exposing them to a considerable degree of heat, they will be found to be changed, in part, into a sweet saccharine substance.

The oxygen of the air in contact with the seeds is at the same time converted into carbonic acid gas, by combining with part of the carbon of the seed; and there is a considerable evolution of heat in the fermenting mass, to such a degree as sometimes to cause it to burn. Similar phenomena occur in the maturation of fruits, during the drying of hay when put up too wet, &c.

- B** Vinous fermentation. The conditions necessary for the vinous fermentation are the presence of sugar extract, mucilage and water, in a temperature of about  $70^{\circ}$ . When these circumstances exist an intestine motion commences in the fluid, it becomes turbid, heated, and bubbles are disengaged, consisting of carbonic acid gas. After a time the fermentation ceases, the dregs partly rise to the top, and partly subside to the bottom, the liquor becomes clear, having lost its saccharine taste, and assumed a vinous one. The substances most commonly subjected to this fermentation are the juice of the grape, the juice of apples, and other fruits, and an infusion of malt, which when fermented with yeast forms beer. The briskness and sparkling appearance of some of these liquors depends on their being put into close vessels before the fermentation is completed;

pleted; by which means a quantity of carbonic acid gas is retained.

**Acetous fermentation.** If wine or any other vinous fluid be exposed to a heat, from  $75^{\circ}$  to  $85^{\circ}$  F. and air be admitted, the properties of the fluid are altered remarkably, it loses its taste and odour, it becomes sour, and turns into vinegar, without the emission of carbonic acid gas. During this change the fluid is first rendered turbid, its surface becomes covered with a mouldy pellicle, a quantity of fibrous matter separates, and forms a kind of skin which sinks down to the bottom, vulgarly called mother of vinegar. The liquor gradually becomes clear.

The most usual method of making vinegar is by means of two vessels, each containing some refuse of grapes, and such matters; one of these is filled with wine, the other is half filled. In the latter the fermentation first begins, at which time it must be checked by filling this vessel out of the other. Soon after the fermentation takes place in the other, at which time this is to be refilled in turn and so the process goes on alternately for some weeks, when the vinegar is made.

Vinegar may also be prepared from water, containing raisins or sugar, about three pounds to the gallon, or the fœces or dregs of apples, pears, &c. from which the juice has been expressed.

Vinegar fully fermented is clear and nearly colourless, it has a pleasant pungent odour, and a sour taste. It possesses all the properties of an acid. When freed from its mucilage, and other heterogeneous admixture by distillation, it constitutes acetous acid.

**G** Panary fermentation is less understood than those already noticed. A paste of wheat-flour and water exposed to a temperature of  $65^{\circ}$  swells, emits a small quantity of gas, and acquires new properties. The gluten disappears, and it acquires a sour disagreeable taste. If a just proportion of this fermented paste or leaven, or what is still better, if some barm be formed into paste with wheat-flour and water, the same fermentation is excited, without the disagreeable taste being produced; the gas evolved is prevented from escaping by the viscosity of the paste which, therefore, swells; and if baked, forms light spongy bread.

**H** Putrefactive fermentation. When the spontaneous decomposition of vegetable substances is suffered to proceed beyond the production of the acetous acid, the vinegar gradually becomes viscid and foul, air is emitted with a fetid odour, an earthy sediment is deposited; and when the whole process is finished scarcely any thing remains but the salts, the charcoal and the earths which formed a constituent part of the vegetable. The fluid, if any is left, consists of water and acetous acid. This decomposition is called putrefactive fermentation, its properties being more striking in animal matter. In animal matters the phenomena which attend are the following: The colour of the substance first becomes paler, its texture soft, it acquires an intolerably fetid odour, its organization is destroyed. The substance increases in bulk, air bubbles are disengaged, and the whole becomes gradually converted into a greenish black matter of a pulpy consistence, and lastly fluid; a phosphorescent light is frequently emitted. In this state it remains

remains for some time, sending forth a horrible offensive odour. This odour gradually disappears, the soft substance acquires more and more consistence, and becomes at last converted into a dry friable powder resembling a mixture of earth.

It is obvious, that during this process all the principles which form the organized animal matter, act upon each other according to certain laws, the precise nature of which has not been hitherto accurately ascertained. The gases which are developed, and which fill the cavities and cellular texture, so as to inflate and puff up the body are, evidently, ammonia formed by the union of the nitrogen and hydrogen of the animal matter, and afterwards phosphorated hydrogen, sulphurated hydrogen, carbonated hydrogen, and carbonic acid. In some cases nitric acid is formed. The earthlike residue which remains after the process of putrefaction has taken place, consists of charcoal with other earthy and saline matters. Thus it appears that the elements which formed the organized animal body, unite together during the process of putrefaction, two and two, and form a new set of binary compounds of a more simple nature, which enter again with other substances, under favourable circumstances, into new combinations, and thus serve for the reproduction and support of dead or living matter.

B O O K III.

SECTION II.

Of Magnetism.

---

C H A P. I.

CONCERNING MAGNETISM; THE METHODS OF COMMUNICATING IT, AND THE VARIATION OF THE COMPASS.

- A THAT remarkable property which iron possesses, of becoming magnetical, seems to stand alone among natural phenomena. It is the only instance of permanent attraction which is sufficiently strong to become the object of vulgar attention; and philosophers observe its effects with surprise and admiration, while the most cautious and rational are obliged to confess that the cause is entirely unknown.
- B A straight bar of iron, which in the northern parts of the world has stood a long time in a vertical position, is found to have acquired the property of attracting other iron at its extremities; and, if supported in a vessel, so as to float at liberty upon water, conforms itself to a direction nearly in the plane of the meridian; the end, which



which during its perpendicular situation was downwards, always pointing towards the North. This bar is said to be magnetical; and the unknown cause of these and other concomitant effects is called magnetism.

Magnetism may be given to iron, or rather steel, &c by many methods. The disposition to conform to the plane of the meridian is called polarity, and is of such importance in its application, that the modern art of navigation could not be practised without it. The mariner's compass is thus constructed. A flat thin bar of steel, rendered magnetical, is fastened underneath a circular card, divided into points (56, κ), so that the direction of its length may correspond with the line *ns* (fig. 132, Pl. xxii). This bar is perforated in the middle; and in the perforation is fixed a brass cap, hollowed out conically, which consequently is in the centre of the card. The card thus provided with a magnetical bar, is then supported horizontally, by placing the cavity of the cap on an upright metallic point, and is therefore at liberty to revolve into any horizontal position. But the bar, which is usually termed the needle, conforming itself to the meridian, causes the fleur de lis of the card to point to the North: consequently, the other divisions must denote the respective bearings of the points of the compass. This card being thus suspended in a hollow box, and defended from the wind by a pane of glass, with the addition of a contrivance to prevent the effects of the agitation of

the ship, is the mariner's compass; by the help of which, vessels are enabled to steer their course with safety in the darkest night, and at any distance from shore.

D, In the examination of the magnetism of various bodies, as for example, platina (167, B) or nickel, it may be of importance to know the degrees of magnetism as discoverable by experiment, which are the following. The weakest is when a body floating on water slowly follows a strong magnet, held almost touching it: the next is when the magnet can repel as well as attract the body; a still stronger degree is, when the body conforms its position to that of the magnet held over it; the fourth is when the body left to itself assumes a particular position, and returns to it when disturbed; the fifth is, when the body, taken out of the water, and brought near a light compass needle, causes it to deviate from the magnetic meridian. All stronger degrees of magnetism may be observed by less delicate methods.

E The ends of a simple magnetical bar are called its poles; and that pole, which, when at liberty, would point to the North is called the North-pole, and the other is called the South-pole.

F Universally, in two magnetical bodies or magnets, an attractive force obtains between the North-pole of one, and the South-pole of the other, and a repulsive force obtains between poles of the same name. But the repulsive force which exists between

tween poles of like names, but unequal power, is changed into attraction, when the distance is sufficiently small. From these criterions it is easy to determine the names of the poles of a magnetical bar by applying it near a suspended magnet, the poles of which are known.

If a bar of iron, which is not magnetical, be held in a vertical position, in North latitude; its lower point becomes a North and its upper a South pole; and these poles may be reversed instantly, and as often as required, by reversing the position of the ends; for the lower will always be North, and the upper South. But a few strokes with a hammer at the upper end, will fix the poles in their last position, so that, after the reversing it the hammered end will still continue to be south, though lowest. Yet, the magnetical power is much the greatest when the hammered end is uppermost, and the effect of the hammering disappears in a few hours.

A bar of iron being suspended on an axis, in a very nice equilibrium, the North end preponderates when the bar is rendered magnetical, so that it becomes inclined to the horizon, in an angle of about seventy degrees in these latitudes. This is called the dip, and decreases in places more to the southward, and even becomes inverted in places situated considerably on the other side of the equator. The bar thus suspended is termed the dipping-needle.

I Magnetism may be given to a bar of iron, by placing it firm in the position of the dipping-needle, and rubbing it hard all one way with a polished steel instrument. Iron also becomes magnetical by ignition, and quenching it in water, in the position of the dipping-needle.

K The touch of a magnet communicates the like virtue to other iron, but the quantity or degree which the same magnet can communicate, depends greatly upon the manner in which the touch is performed. If two equal, straight and uniform magnetical bars, with flat ends, be placed together endwise, the contrary poles touching each other, they will form one single magnet, and will communicate a strong degree of magnetism to another bar by the following process: let the last mentioned bar be laid in the direction of the magnetical meridian, and let the others, each of which ought to be at least as long as the bar to be impregnated, be laid upon it in their conjoined state, so that the place of junction may be over the middle of its length, and their poles in the proper direction. Then separate the two magnets, by drawing them asunder along the surface of the bar, and continue to separate them till their ends are at a considerable distance from its ends. Join them again, without altering the situation of their poles, by a circular motion of the hand, so that they may meet at some distance above the centre of the bar, and lay them again upon it as before. Repeat this operation on both sides

sides of the bar till it has acquired a sufficient degree of magnetism. The maximum is generally obtained after twelve or fourteen strokes.

A bar of iron receives the touch more strongly when it is supported by, or in contact with, another much larger; and a combination of magnetical bars will produce a much greater effect than a single one. Soft steel acquires the magnetical power more readily, but does not preserve it so long as hard steel. On these, and other considerations, experiments have been multiplied, and various methods invented of giving to steel the utmost degree of magnetism it is capable of receiving. For example, six bars of steel may be rendered slightly magnetical, by affixing each successively to a poker, and stroking it several times from bottom to top with the lower end of an old pair of tongs; care being taken to keep both the poker and tongs in a vertical position. For, these utensils, by long standing in a vertical position, are almost always possessed of a fixed magnetism; the lower ends being North poles. Now, if four of the six bars be united into a thick compound bar; the magnetism of the remaining two may be greatly increased by touching with it. These two bars may then be substituted in the room of the two outermost in the compound bar, which will become more powerful by the exchange, and the two, which were taken from the compound bar, may be touched in their turn. Thus, by reiterated changes,

changes, and touching, the bars will at length acquire as much magnetism as they are susceptible of, and more than they can retain for any long time.

N The force of magnetism is exerted through all substances, iron excepted, and it has not been observed, that it suffers the least diminution by the interposition of any foreign matter. Magnetism is destroyed by ignition; and a heated bar of iron is not attracted by the magnet till it is, just upon the point of losing its redness.

O The loadstone is a ponderous ore of iron, usually of a dirty black color, and hard enough to emit sparks with steel. It is found in most parts of the world, and possesses a natural magnetism, acquired most probably from its situation or position with respect to the earth. This magnetism may be, as it were, concentrated, and made to act much more strongly by covering its polar extremities with steel. The steel thus applied is termed the armour of the loadstone, and requires some management, as to figure and thickness, to produce the greatest possible effect. Formerly all magnetism was originally, obtained by communication from the loadstone, but the power of impregnated steel-bars so much exceeds that of the natural stone, that this latter is little esteemed, except as an object of curiosity. The magnetism of the loadstone is in all respects similar to that of a bar of iron or steel.

P The attraction or repulsion of two magnets decreases as the distance increases, but not according

to

to any ratio of the distance. On this account a magnetical bar, which is at liberty to assume any horizontal position, as, for example, a needle floated on water by means of cork, or the needle of a mariner's compass, being brought into the vicinity of another magnet, will assume such a situation as shall conform to the attractive and repulsive powers as much as possible. Thus, if a suspended magnetical needle be brought near another magnet, it will place itself in a position parallel to the axis of the magnet, if the poles of contrary names in each be mutually equidistant; but if the North pole of the suspended needle be nearer the South pole of the magnet than the two other poles are to each other, its North end will be most attracted, and consequently must incline, so that the axis of the two magnets will form an angle greater or less, according to circumstances. Suppose now a small magnetical bar, suspended so as to be capable of assuming any position whatsoever, be placed upon or near the surface of a very large globular magnet. It is evident, in this case, that the two ends of the small bar, being respectively attracted by the contrary poles of the globe, will always be found in a plane passing through those poles: or in other words, if circles or meridians be supposed to be described on the globe, intersecting each other in those poles, the magnetical bar must always be in the plane of one of them. But its situation, with regard to the spherical surface, will be governed by the excess of attraction

attraction in the nearest pole. If the bar be suspended immediately over the North pole of the magnet, it must stand perpendicularly, with its South end downwards; but if it be gradually removed along the surface, towards the South pole, the increasing action of this last pole will cause it gradually to incline that way. At the equator it will rest parallel to the surface; and in approaching still nearer the last mentioned pole, its North end will incline towards the surface, till at length it will stand perpendicularly over the South pole of the great magnet, with its North end downwards. For the sake of conciseness, the poles of the great magnet are supposed to be equally strong; which, however, is seldom the case.

R This reasoning may be exemplified by placing a small piece of a sewing-needle on the surface of a spherical magnet or loadstone. Its position is found to vary according to its situation with respect to the poles. For the same reasons, steel filings, gently dusted through a rag upon a magnet, adhere to it in a very curious and amusing manner. The filings, acquiring magnetism by the contact, adhere together, and form a number of small magnets, which arrange themselves in conformity to the attractions of the poles of the original magnet.

S From observations of this nature, it was very early supposed, that the globe of the Earth acts as a large magnet, upon all other magnets: whence they naturally tend to conform to the meridian or  
line



line which joins the poles of the Earth. And the dipping of the needle is readily shewn to arise from the vicinity, and consequent stronger attraction of the pole towards which the inclination is made.

The needle of the mariner's compass varies from the true direction of North and South. The angle formed between the magnetical axis of the needle and the meridian of a given place is called the variation of the compass, and differs in different places both in quantity and direction of the needle. From the phenomena of the variation it is proved, that the magnetic poles of the Earth must be more in number than two, and that they do not coincide with the poles about which the diurnal rotation is performed.

The variation of the compass does not continue fixed and unalterable at a given place. Thus, at the Cape of Good Hope in Africa, near which, at its first discovery by the Portuguese, there was no variation; the North point of the compass, in 1622, varied about  $2^{\circ}$  to the westward: in 1675, it varied  $8^{\circ}$  W. in 1700, about  $11^{\circ}$  W. in 1756, about  $18^{\circ}$  W. and in 1774, about  $21\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  W. Regular, though very different mutations have been observed in almost every other place on the globe. The needle of the compass is likewise subject to a small diurnal change of position, and is sometimes considerably agitated during the appearance of the aurora borealis.

The observations which relate to the magnetism of the Earth have not been continued long enough  
to

to afford a foundation for a good theory. Dr. Halley's hypothesis, though formed near a century ago, still possesses as great a share of probability as most that have been offered since. He supposes the Earth to consist of two distinct parts, an external shell, or hollow sphere, and an internal nucleus or globe, loose and detached in the cavity, having the same centre of gravity with the external part. Each of these parts he regards as a separate magnet, endued with two poles, their magnetical axes not being coincident. A compass-needle on the external surface must therefore be acted upon, as if by a magnet with four poles. From the phenomena he determines the situation of the several poles; and thus explains the variation. But as the variation changes in process of time at any given place, it follows, that these poles do not keep the same position with respect to the surface of the Earth, and to each other. This movement he accounts for, by supposing that the diurnal motion of the Earth was impressed from without, and that the velocity of the internal part, or nucleus, is somewhat less than that of the external part, or shell. Consequently the nucleus must seem to revolve slowly to the westward, and its poles must describe less circles about the poles of the Earth. And as the relative position of the four magnetical poles to each other, and to the poles of the Earth, is changed, so must likewise the direction of the  
needle,

needle, or the angle it makes with the meridian, be altered.

Thus, a kind of regularity prevails in the increase and decrease of the variation, and also the direction of the variation which ships observe as they sail to various parts of the ocean. In the Atlantic ocean to the North, and eastward, and all over the Indian ocean, except in the bay of Bengal, a westerly variation obtains; but to the westward of a certain line, at which there is no variation, all along the coast of South America, and in the Pacific ocean, as far as the 140th degree of west longitude, an easterly variation is observed; and in the whole Pacific ocean besides, the variation is probably to the west, unless it may be conjectured that an easterly variation may be found in the regions to the northward.

When the variation changes quickly in running upon a parallel, as is the case in the southern Atlantic, and great part of the Indian ocean, the longitude may be determined with a considerable degree of correctness at sea. For the magnetic azimuth of the Sun may be easily observed in moderate weather to the certainty of a less error than ten minutes of a degree; which in the southern Atlantic ocean answers to about twice that quantity in longitude. By comparing the observed variation with a chart, the longitude may be known. The principal impediment in the way of this method is, the want of such a chart occasionally renewed.

A The best modern opinion concerning the cause of the change of variation of the compass is this: From the magnetism of the Earth as well as from the products ejected by volcanoes, it is established that vast quantities of iron exist in the bowels of the Earth in various states. The same volcanic eruptions, and the phenomena accompanying them, likewise shew that chemical processes, on a scale of prodigious magnitude, are continually carried on in those regions. The ferruginous combinations being varied by these, it must happen that immense masses will be either more or less oxygenated according to the nature of the process by which such change is made. Now it is well known that iron and its combinations are more susceptible of magnetism the nearer the metal approaches to the pure metallic state: and consequently the properties of the whole terrestrial magnet must change accordingly.

## B O O K III.

## S E C T. IV.

## Concerning Electricity.

## C H A P. I.

OF THE ELECTRIC MATTER; AND THE METHODS  
AND APPARATUS FOR MAKING EXPERIMENTS  
WITH IT.

If a tube of glass, an inch and half in diameter and about three feet long, be rubbed, by repeatedly drawing the hand, a piece of leather, or a will of dry warm silk, from one end to the other, it piece become electric. So that small flashes of divergent flame, ramified somewhat like trees bare of leaves, will dart into the air, from many parts of the surface of the tube, to the distance of six or eight inches, attended with a crackling noise; and sometimes sparks of more than a foot in length will fly along the tube to the rubber. This luminous matter is called electricity, or the electric matter, and will fly from the tube to other bodies brought within a certain distance.

- B** If a homogeneous body be presented to the excited tube, so as to receive electricity from it, and the electricity remain at or near the end or part presented, without being communicated to the rest of the body, it is called a non-conductor or electric. But if, on the contrary, the electricity be thus communicated to every part, the body is called a conductor, or non-electric. In the usual temperature of the atmosphere, metallic substances, charcoal, and water are conductors; most other bodies are non-conductors.
- B** A conductor cannot be electrified while it communicates with the earth, either by direct contact or by the interposition of other conductors, because the electricity is immediately conveyed away to the earth. But if a conductor be supported by an electric, so as not to communicate with the earth, it is said to be insulated, and may then be electrified, the electricity not being conveyed away.
- C** The greatest quantity of electricity is collected on the surface of a non-conductor, when it is rubbed by a conducting substance. If the rubber be insulated, it will also be put into an electric state, so that sparks will pass between it, and other neighbouring bodies.
- H** If an insulated conductor be electrified, either by friction, communication, (274, B) or otherwise, it will be deprived of its electric state by the drawing of a single spark from any part thereof by another uninsulated conductor, because of the facility with which the electric matter is conveyed through its substance. But non-conductors, similarly treated,
- are

are deprived of their electric state only in the vicinity of the place from which the spark was drawn.

A mutual attraction is exerted between a body in a state of electricity, and non-electrified bodies; which last, if not large and heavy, will fly through the air to the electrified body, where they remain till they have, by communication, acquired the same state, when they are repelled. If an un-insulated conductor be at hand, it will attract the small body thus electrified, and deprive it of its electric state. So that it will be again attracted by the electrified body, and repelled as before, and will continue to pass and repass between the two for many vicissitudes, till the electric state is entirely destroyed.

No experiments have yet been made, that shew wherein the difference between electrics and non-electrics consists; but whatever the conducting power may depend on, it seems to be governed by the heat of the body: glass, resin, baked wood, air, and many other non-conductors, are conductors when made very hot; and on the contrary, ice cooled to  $13^{\circ}$  below 0, on Fahrenheit's scale, becomes a non-conductor or electric body.

There is therefore some ground to conjecture that the disposition to conduct electricity is produced in metals by a very low degree of heat, in water by a greater, and in resins and glass by degrees still greater; or generally that there is a certain degree of heat at which a given body may be

at the medium between perfect conducting, and non-conducting, above which degree it becomes a conductor, and beneath a non-conductor. If this be true, it will follow, that conductors are bodies, the electric or non-conducting state of which is placed at a temperature far below that which is usual in the atmosphere; and that non-conductors are those the conducting state of which is placed at a degree of heat far above the mean temperature.

N That electricity is real matter, and not a mere property, seems to be evident from a variety of circumstances. When it passes between bodies, it divides the air, and puts it into those undulations (65, N) in which sound consists. It emits the rays of light in every direction, and those rays are variously refrangible, and colorific, as other light is. And if light be acknowledged to be matter, it is contrary to reason and experience to suppose, that the thing which emits it should not likewise be material. Neither are the other senses unaffected at its presence; its smell is strongly phosphoreal or sulphureous, so that when the air of a room is rendered highly electric, many persons have complained of an unusual and disagreeable sensation in the head from that cause. The sense of feeling is a witness of its presence, not only from the sparks, which, when received from the conductor of a powerful machine, are very pungent, and will pass through two or three persons standing on the ground, but also from the shock, the effects of which are to be described: and a stream of the electric matter



matter received on the tongue has an evidently subacid taste, which remains some little time.

As the exciting a tube is very laborious for the operator, and the electricity procured by that means is small in quantity, globes or cylinders are much more used. These, by a proper apparatus, are made to revolve on their axes after the manner of a grindstone, and a rubber of leather is applied to the equatorial parts of the revolving glass, which become electrical by the friction. The electricity of the globe is received by a metallic conductor, insulated by a glass-foot, or supporter. This conductor being constantly electrified, and at the same time steady and motionless, is much better adapted for making experiments than the globe itself.

A cylinder or globe thus fitted up to revolve on its axis, and provided with a rubber and an insulated conductor, is called an electrical machine. The contrivances for the revolution of the cylinder or globe vary in different machines, as likewise the method of insulating the conductor. The conductor is in general supported by a stick of varnished glass or baked wood, and sometimes it is suspended by silk strings.

Fig. 172. represents the plate electrical machine, which is now generally adopted in preference to the cylindrical.

The glass plate G G, fig. 172. Pl. 26. is fastened to the axis B B, by means of a screw on the axis passing through a hole in the centre of the plate, and secured by a nut

C on the opposite side. The axis is supported by a single pillar A, which for this purpose is provided with a bearing piece K, on which are two brass collar pieces, that carry the axis; and on the end of the axis, opposite the glass is a counterpoise O, of lead, to prevent too great a friction in the collar nearest the handle. The arc of the conductor E E, which carries the two small receiving conductors F F, is fixed to an axis turning in the ball H. On the other side of the plate is the other arc I, of brass wire, fixed in the bearing piece K, but so as to admit of being turned round like the arc E E. P is a copper tube, moving like a radius on the stem of the ball S, which, being screwed into the conductor H, serves to confine the arm P in any position that may be required. The dissipation of electricity along the glass supports is prevented by a kind of cap T, of mahogany, which affords an electrical well or cavity underneath, and likewise effectually covers the metallic cap into which the glass is cemented. The lower extremity of the pillar is guarded in the same manner by a hollow piece or ring of mahogany V. The three glass pillars are set in sliding pieces W W W, adjustable by screws; at each extremity of the horizontal diameter of the plate are two rubbers X, one on each side, pressed regularly and uniformly against the plate by means of a spring Y, the force of pressure of which is regulated by means of a screw. To these rubbers are attached silk flaps Z Z, those of one pair of rubbers descending, and those of the other pair ascending, in the direction in which the plate is worked.

worked. A piece of fine dry writing paper, as long as the rubber, and half an inch broader so as to cover the seam that fastens the silk to the leather, allows greater pressure to be employed by diminishing the friction, and prevents both the glass and silk from being soiled by the amalgam, so that the excitement is more powerful, and the amalgam requires to be renewed less frequently. As the semicircular branch of the prime conductor is moveable, it may be made to exhibit the electricity of the rubber at any time, by placing the cylindrical ends in contact with the cushions, the semicircular wire I, being at the same time turned so as to cross it at right angles, which insulates the cushions. When the conductor is required to give electricity from the glass, the arc I must be in contact with the cushions, and the arc E E perpendicular to the horizon.

Fig. 173. is a drawing of Nairne's patent electrical machine. The cylinder c is seven inches in diameter and about one foot in length, but the length of the rubber is no more than eight inches. The working parts at the end of the cylinder are entirely of wood, and are supported by two pillars of varnished glass, each of a foot in length. The conductors A and B, are supported by like pillars of the same dimensions. The two conductors are made of tin, and lie parallel to the length of the cylinder. They are exactly alike, excepting that the rubber is fixed between the conductor A and the cylinder, and a row of metallic points issue towards the cylinder from the other conductor B.

The insulation of this excellent small machine is so perfect, that on the addition of a larger conductor to either of the others, it will give dense sparks of nine inches long to a ball of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches diameter.

## C H A P. II.

CONCERNING EXCITATION; THE TWO DIFFERENT STATES OF ELECTRICITY; AND THE EFFECTS OF POINTED CONDUCTORS.

VERY little electricity is excited by the friction between two electrics or two conductors. The most favourable circumstances for producing this effect seem to be, when a perfect electric is rubbed by a perfect conductor (273, A).

The rubber of an electrical machine is usually made of soft leather stuffed with hair, and the rubbing part is smeared with an amalgam of zinc and quicksilver with a little tallow, the whole being so proportioned as to have the consistence of paste. The glass cylinder, or plate, in its rotation, passing in contact with this metallic soft substance, becomes electrified, and its electricity is prevented from flying back in sparks to the rubber or being dissipated into the air, by a piece of silk sewed to the rubber, and passing thence half way round the cylinder, or over a fourth of the plate, to which it adheres by the electric attraction.

The electricity thus excited, is much stronger in dry frosty weather than when the atmosphere is damp, and consequently a better conductor of electricity. The management of the operator will also make

- a pro-

a prodigious difference. No theory of what happens in the excitation of electrics, has been offered that deserves to be mentioned; and it is owing to our imperfect knowledge of this subject, that the most skilful operators succeed by an attention to circumstances relating to the consistence of the amalgam, the roughness or smoothness of its surface, its freshness, the position and management of the silk, and other matters that can hardly be described, so as to assist the young electrician. The following directions however succeed very well.

- v. Every part of the apparatus must be carefully wiped with a dry warm cloth, or old silk handkerchief, in order that the electricity when collected, may not be conducted off by adhering moisture or damp (274. D). The amalgam ought to abound with quicksilver, and to have no more tallow than is sufficient, when applied to the cylinder, just to diminish its brightness without smearing. It must be rubbed on the rough side of a piece of leather, pasted on a card, in very small quantity. The cushion and silk must be carefully brushed or wiped before it is put into its place. This done, turn back the silk so that its loose part may not touch the cylinder, and begin to turn the machine, at the same time applying the amalgamed leather to the cylinder. After a few turns the electricity will be heard in a kind of rustling noise near the hand and cushion. Remove then the amalgamed leather, and replace the silk on the cylinder, to which it will immediately adhere.

adhere. The friction will now be much greater than before, as will be perceived by the difficulty of turning the handle, and the electricity will be seen along the edge of the silk in long diverging ramifications that dart into the air with noise. These fly to the points of the prime conductor when applied, and, by means of this last, the sparks may be drawn, or other experiments performed.

It is not well settled whether a velocity of rotation in the cylinder, greater than the hand can produce with a single winch, be of any advantage in electricity. From a few trials, not sufficiently diversified, the fact seems to be, that there is a certain velocity of turning by which more electricity is obtained, in a given number of turns, than by any velocity considerably greater or less; and that this necessary velocity is least when the excitation is most powerful. A cylinder of seven inches diameter, well excited, will afford its maximum of electricity in a turn by a moderate rotation with a single winch, and the adhesion of the silk will render the turning sufficiently laborious. But whether the labour of the operator would be better employed in producing more turns in a given time by means of a wheel, though the excitation were less powerful, remains to be decided.

<sup>m</sup> If the amalgam be applied on the cushion itself, instead of a separate leather, the excitation will be more uniformly the same, though rather less strong. When the separate leather is used, it is necessary

to apply it to the cylinder from time to time, to keep up the excitation. One of the chief advantages of this last method appears to be, that a strong excitation may at any time be produced by taking off the cushion and wiping it and the silk very clean, at the same time that the old amalgam is scraped off the leather and replaced by the size of a pea of fresh amalgam; whereas in the other method, it not unfrequently happens, that the operator is obliged to have recourse to a variety of manœuvres without success.

y If of two conductors, separately insulated, one be connected with the insulated rubber, and the other placed near the cylinder, so as to be electrified by it, they will both exhibit signs of electricity; but that conductor, which is electrified by the cylinder, will attract those bodies which are repelled by the other conductor that received its electricity from the rubber. And these conductors, if brought near each other, will emit sparks, and act on each other in every respect stronger than on other bodies. If they be brought into contact, the electricity of the one will destroy that of the other; and notwithstanding the electric matter appears to flow or pass from the cylinder to its conductor, the two thus conjoined will exhibit few or no signs of electricity.

z The senses cannot distinguish the direction in which the electric matter moves. The hypothesis most generally admitted is, that electricity is an uniform fluid, capable of being rarefied or condensed,  
and



and that in the common electrical machine it passes from the cylinder to the conductor with points. On this supposition this conductor must, when electrified, possess a greater quantity than is natural to it; and since the cylinder affords very little electricity when the rubber is insulated, it will follow that it receives its electricity from the rubber; for unless the rubber be at liberty to receive an equal quantity from the earth, that is, unless it be uninsulated, it can part with but a very small quantity to the cylinder. Still retaining the same supposition respecting the course of the electric matter, it follows that the rubber, when insulated, must lose a part of its natural quantity by friction with the cylinder, and consequently a conductor communicating with it must be negatively electrified. It is not therefore so much to be wondered at, that the actions of the two conductors should be contrary, and that when in contact they should exhibit no signs of electricity; for the cylinder at the same instant that it imparts the electric matter to one conductor, exhausts an equal quantity from the other, which is connected with the rubber. If the direction of the electric matter be supposed to be contrary to what is here assumed, the effects must still be the same.

The principal circumstance whereon the prevailing opinion concerning this direction is founded is, that if the conductor, which derives its electricity from the cylinder, be made sharp or angular at any part, not very near the cylinder, a diverging cone of electric light will be seen, the vertex of which is the point itself, and the electric phenomena will be much diminished.

minished. But the conductor, which is connected with the rubber, though its effects be equally diminished by a similar circumstance, will never exhibit the cone of rays, but is only tipped at the point with a small globular body of light. The cone has been thought to resemble the rushing out or emitting of light, and the globe the appearance of the imbibing or entrance of the electric matter; whence the name of positive electricity has been adopted for that of the cylinder, and negative for that of the rubber. The terms will be used in the same sense, in this work, though it must be confessed, that the propriety of their application is still doubtful.

B. If electricity be produced by the excitation of a globe or cylinder of sulphur or resin, the states will be reversed; the rubber will be positive, and the cylinder, with its conductor, will be negative. This was formerly thought to depend on the nature of the electric body, and the two states of electricity were distinguished by the names of vitreous and resinous electricity, but it has since been found, that the difference, in most cases, arises from the relative smoothness of the surfaces of the electric body and its rubber when compared with each other.

C. It seems to be a rule, that the smoothest of the two bodies obtains the positive state. Baked wooden cylinders, with a smooth rubber of oiled silk, become negative, but with a rubber of flannel positive. Glass, made rough by grinding with emery, excited with new soft flannel; is negative, but with dry oiled silk,

silk, rubbed with whiting, positive; but if the glass be smeared with tallow, and wiped with a cloth, then the oiled silk, by rubbing, becomes polished, and the tube becomes negative, as at first; if the oiled silk be again rubbed with whiting, it excites a positive state on the greased tube; but when the silk has again acquired a polish, the tube becomes again negative. Even polished glass may be rendered negative by rubbing with the hairy side of a cat's skin.

Bodies possessed of similar and equal states of electricity, repel each other; bodies possessed of opposite states of electricity, attract each other; and bodies in a mean or natural state are attracted by all electrified bodies whatever. But as we have no clear conception, or adequate idea, of any mechanical process by which attraction may be caused, all our reasoning on the subject must be purely hypothetical (1. 25, x), for want of probable grounds to proceed on. If ever this property of matter, the origin of which at present is so little understood, should be deduced from some simpler cause, there is great reason to think, that it will be in consequence of electrical discoveries.

If the insulated prime conductor of a machine be well polished, and without corners or angles, it will retain its electric state very well, and will emit strong sparks upon the approach of any uninsulated conductor. If the uninsulated conductor be broad, round, and polished at the end, the sparks will be short and dense, and will produce a considerable sound;

sound; if less broad, the spark will be long, crooked, and less sounding; if the breadth be still more diminished, the conductor begins to come under the denomination of a pointed body (285, A), the electric matter passes to it from the prime conductor, through a great space of air, with a hissing or rustling noise, and in a continual stream: a still greater sharpness enables the electricity to pass over a greater space, but silently, and nothing is seen but a small light upon the point. If a similar point issue from the prime conductor, and the uninsulated conductor be round and polished, the same effects happen in like situations; but if both be pointed, the electricity is more readily discharged: and in all these cases the appearance of the electric matter at the point of the prime conductor will be that which is peculiar to its electricity, a large divergent cone if positive, or a small globular light or cone if negative, and the light at the point presented to the prime conductor will be distinctive of the contrary electricity. Whether a pointed conductor be electrified positively or negatively, if the nose be brought near the point during the electrization, a wind will be felt blowing from the point, and the sense will be affected with a sulphureous or phosphoreal smell.

- The reaction of the force by which the air is put into motion, is exerted on the pointed body. This is shewn by a pleasing experiment with an electrified wire, thus; to the middle of the wire, or rather between two wires that lie in the same line, is affixed

fixed a center-cap like those used in sea-compasses, so that the wire may easily be moved on a point in a horizontal direction, as magnetical needles are; and the ends of the wire are pointed and bent contrary ways, to point in the direction of the tangent to the circle described by them. Now if this wire, thus suspended on a point, be insulated and electrified, its sharp ends will become luminous, and it will revolve in a direction contrary to that in which its ends are bent; or if it be suspended on an uninsulated point, and brought near the electrified prime conductor, the same effect will follow.

It may be thought strange that the air should issue from an electrified point, whether its electricity be positive or negative. It is easy to conceive that the issuing out of the electric matter may cause the air to move in the same direction; but it appears strange, that the electric matter rushing towards a point should cause the air to move directly contrary, that is to say, likewise from the point. But if the circumstance be examined more narrowly, the difficulty will vanish. For it is highly probable that the electric matter passes too swiftly (1. 40, A) to excite any motion in the air but that undulation wherein sound consists (65, N); to which may be added that, if the electric matter do act on the air to put it in motion, the air must react with an equal force; and therefore that a current of air blown against the course of the electric matter must affect its appearance, by retarding the rays and deflecting those against which it struck obliquely: the contrary to which is, by experience, known to obtain; for

the luminous cones (188, F) are not sensibly affected by such treatment. The air being thus indifferent as to the motion of the electric matter, its motion may be shewn to depend on the established principles of electricity. The point is electrified either positively or negatively, and the air, immediately opposite and contiguous to the point, must, by the emission or exhaustion of the electric matter, become strongly possessed of an electric state of the same kind with that of the point: it is therefore repelled (187, D) and replaced by other air which is also electrified and repelled, by which means a constant stream is produced blowing from the point, and that equally whether the electrization be positive or negative. And, as action and reaction are equal and contrary, the point repelling the air must itself also be equally repelled in the contrary direction; whence the horizontal wire above described is turned, and that always one way, namely, contrary to that in which the air is moved, or to the direction of its bent points.

## C H A P. III.

OF THE COURSE OF THE ELECTRIC MATTER THROUGH THE COMMON AIR, AND THROUGH AIR VERY MUCH RAREFIED, WITH A DESCRIPTION OF AN INSTRUMENT FOR DISTINGUISHING THE TWO STATES OF ELECTRICITY.

THE air, being a non-conductor, must be classed among electric bodies; and the prime conductor of an electrical machine being surrounded with air retains its electric state much better than it would do without that circumstance. For the electric matter cannot pass to or from the conductor with the same facility as if this impermeable substance were not interposed.

When air is spoken of as impermeable and electric, it must not be understood as being perfectly so, but as being mostly composed of non-conducting parts. There is always moisture enough in the air to restore the natural state to electrified bodies in a few hours. It is likewise permeable, as all other electrics are, by the force of the electric matter which divides it or separates its parts: when this happens to a solid electric, a hole is made through it.

Long sparks are always crooked in various directions, like lightning; which seems to be caused by the electric matter passing through those parts of the air

in which the best conductors are found. Indeed there is reason to think that electricity always requires a conductor to enable it to pass from one body to another. For if a glass siphon, the legs of which are equal, and respectively more than thirty inches long, be filled with boiling mercury, and the ends inverted into basins likewise containing mercury, a double barometer (31, 2) will be formed, the upper or arched part of which will be absolutely void of air. Then if one of the basins be insulated and electrified, the electricity will not pass from the mercury in one leg, through the void, to that in the other; but upon admitting a small bubble of air, it is immediately seen passing through the vacant space in the form of bright flashes or flames. In the vacuum of the air-pump the electric matter will pass and appear luminous between conductors, however distant, forming a beautiful appearance, that very much resembles the northern lights, or *aurora-borealis*. But it is found, that in high degrees of exhaustion the light is less, the less air is left in the receiver. It seems, on consideration of these circumstances, that the electric matter cannot pass through the more perfect vacuum, for want of a conductor, but that the conducting part of the air, when introduced, answers the purpose, while the resistance of the electric part, being very small, on account of the rarefaction, suffers it to pass from one conductor to another, through much greater spaces than it can pass through in the open air.

- L This opinion is somewhat more confirmed by the observation,



observation, that the electric matter forces conducting bodies into its path. If a drop of water be laid on the prime conductor, in a positive state, very long sparks may be drawn from it, the drop will assume a pointed or conical shape, and wet bodies which are held near it: a proof that the water is thrown off. If the same experiment be made with melted sealing-wax, the appearance is very peculiar and amusing. The sealing-wax must be dropped on or stuck to the side of the prime conductor, and afterwards melted with a candle; then if the conductor be electrified, either positively or negatively, the drop of wax becomes pointed, and shoots a number of fine threads into the air, to the distance of several feet. This thread is in the same state of electricity as the conductor it issues from.

It is remarkable, that the drop of water which forms itself into a point by electrization does not give the spark when negatively electrified. This property is not, however, peculiar to water, but common to all very short pointed conductors that rise out of another surface nearly plane, and of some extent. A sharp metallic point rising about one thirtieth of an inch out of the surface of a ball of three inches diameter, gave sparks five or six inches in length, when positive or emitting the electric matter; but the electricity passed without sparks, and with scarcely any noise, when the point was negative or receiving. This may be a useful criterion for distinguishing the two states.

Fig. 175, represents an instrument for distinguishing the electricities. A and B are two metallic balls,

U 3.

that

that may be placed at a greater or less distance from each other by means of the joint at *e*. The two branches or legs *ca*, *eb*, are varnished glass. From one of the balls *A*, proceeds a short point towards the other ball *B*. If the two balls be placed in the current or course of the electric matter, so that it may pass through the air from the one to the other, its direction will be known. For if the electric matter pass from *A* to *B*, there will be a certain distance of the balls dependant on the strength of the electricity, within which dense sparks will pass from the point; but if its course be in the contrary direction, no spark will be seen, unless the balls be almost in contact, and the point will be tipped with electric light.

#### C H A P. IV.

OF THE ELECTRICITY PRODUCED BY BRINGING  
A CONDUCTOR NEAR THE ELECTRIFIED PRIME  
CONDUCTOR: AND OF CHARGING AND DIS-  
CHARGING ELECTRIC PLATES.

- o If an insulated conductor, free from points, be brought within a certain distance of the prime conductor or cylinder in an electric state, it will also exhibit signs of electricity of the same kind; but if those signs be removed, by taking the spark, and the conductor taken from the prime conductor, it will exhibit signs of the contrary electricity. This is a very remarkable

remarkable appearance, but may be accounted for, if two suppositions be admitted, viz. first, that the electric matter is attracted by conducting bodies; and secondly, that the parts of the electric matter mutually repel each other, the forces of each power being in a certain inverted ratio of the distance.

For the electric matter, in an insulated and uniform conductor, will then be equally diffused through its whole mass, and the attraction which that conductor will exert on any mass of electric matter presented from without, must be the excess of the attractive force of the body over the repulsive force of the electricity it contains. Whence a given conductor will attract the electric matter the most powerfully when the quantity it already possesses is the least possible, and its attractive force will decrease as it becomes more saturated with electricity. Let two equal conductors, composed of like matter, be brought within a small distance of each other, then, if the quantities of electricity they contain be equal, the attractions they mutually exert on those quantities will be equal, and it will remain undisturbed in each body. But if one conductor, A, contain more electricity than the other, B, the attractive power of B will be greatest, and will draw the electric matter from A, till an equilibrium is obtained. It follows also, that in a number of conducting bodies, communicating with each other, the electric matter will be every where of the same density, if the greatest attractive force of the bodies be supposed equal; but if different bodies be supposed to attract the electric matter with

different forces, as is most probable, the densities must vary with the forces. This may be called the natural state.

- R To apply this to the particular instance above recited, suppose the end of an insulated conductor to be brought near the prime conductor in a positive state, the attractive power of the first-mentioned conductor is greater than that of the prime conductor, yet, not being sufficient to draw sparks, at the given distance, the only effect it can produce is, to make the electric matter accumulate, and become more dense in that part of the prime conductor, near which it is presented; by which accumulation the rest of the prime conductor becomes less electrified, as experience testifies. This accumulated body of electricity repels, and consequently rarefies the electric matter naturally contained in that end of the conductor, which is presented to the prime conductor; the rest of the fluid becomes more dense, and the other parts of the conductor which is presented, exhibit signs of electricity; yet, as this conductor in the whole contains no more than its natural quantity, if the electric state be taken off, by drawing the spark, and it be afterwards removed from the vicinity of the prime conductor, it becomes negative throughout, by reason of the loss of the spark. If a conductor be presented to the prime conductor in a negative state, the effects are reversed; the attraction being strongest at the prime conductor, and the accumulation being in the conductor which is presented, it exhibits a negative state, which being destroyed, upon removal it becomes positive, by reason of
- of

of the spark which was given to it when apparently negative.

These effects are more considerable the less the distance is between the two conductors; and the intercedent electric body is peculiarly affected: the manner of which may be better understood, by observing the phenomena of non-electrics, separated by electrics which are less liable to allow the passing of the spark than the air is.

Upon an insulated horizontal plate of metal, lay a  $\gamma$  plate of glass, considerably larger, so that there may be a rim of three or four inches projecting beyond the metal on every side. Upon the glass lay another plate of metal, of the same size as the former, so as precisely to cover it. Electrify the upper plate, and the lower will exhibit signs of electricity. Continue the electrization, and the lower plate will emit sparks to an uninsulated body for a time, and afterwards cease. Separate the plates from the glass without uninsulating them, and the glass will appear to be possessed of the contrary electricities on the opposite sides. That side which communicated with the prime conductor, during the electrization, will have a like electricity, and the other the contrary. Take off the electricity of the plates of metal, and carefully replace the glass on the lower, without destroying the insulation, and also replace the upper plate with the same precaution. Then, with one end of an insulated wire, not pointed, but knobbed at the ends, touch one of the plates, and bring the other end near the other plate: the consequence will be, that a strong and loud spark will pass between

it and the wire, the electricity of the glass will be discharged, and the plates and the wire will exhibit few or no signs of electricity.

- v An electric body, the surfaces of which are thus possessed of the contrary electricities, is said to be charged. The insulation of the lower metallic plate and of the discharging wire is not necessary, except for the purpose of drawing inferences, respecting the manner of charging the electric plate. If the electricity of the prime conductor be strong, and the glass thick, the discharge will often be made by a spark from the one metallic plate to the other, over the surface of the glass which projects on every side; but if the glass plate be thin, in which case, at an equal intensity, it admits of a much greater charge, the discharge will be made through its substance. Glass, as thick as one eighth of an inch, may be penetrated by this means, one or more holes being made where the electric matter has passed, in which holes the glass is pulverized, and may be picked out with a pin.

- w The greater the surface of the glass, the greater charge it will contain, the same intensity being supposed. But a given machine will not superinduce so strong an electric state on a large plate as on a small one; the reason of which seems to depend on the different intervals of time required in the charging, conjoined with the different magnitudes of the surfaces at which the electricity is communicated to the air. If there were no escape of the electric matter during the time of charging, the times would probably be

be as the surfaces of the plates, equal thicknesses being always supposed; and if two plates were equally charged, the escape would perhaps be likewise as the surfaces. These being premised, the whole escape  $x$  would be as the time of charging, and the surfaces of each conjointly, that is, because the times are as the surfaces, in the duplicate ratio of their surfaces directly. Hence it appears that the escape in plates, that increase in size, approaches rapidly and continually nearer to the quantity of electricity supplied by the machine, and that the more powerful machine, by diminishing the time of charging, will charge higher in the inverse proportion of the time. It must be confessed that the suppositions not being accurate, the proportions are only nearly true, yet this way of considering the subject may serve to indicate the causes, though not strictly to measure the effect.

From the experiment (297, v) of separating the glass  $x$  from the plates of metal, it is shewn, that the surplus of the electricity on one surface, is either accurately or very nearly equal to the deficiency on the other; for if it were otherwise, the plates and the discharging wire would become strongly possessed of the predominating electricity. It also follows, that if  $z$  the theory of positive and negative electricity be true, electric bodies must contain the electric matter, for the electric states are evidently on the surfaces of the glass, independent of the metal. Now, though it may easily be understood that a positive state may be superinduced by an accumulation of electricity on one surface, yet it is absurd to suppose that the electric matter can

can be emitted and exhausted from the other side, if it did not exist there, previous to such emission and exhaustion. From this circumstance it may be concluded, according to the same theory, that all bodies, as well electrics as non-electrics, attract the electric matter, but that electrics, being so constructed as not to admit it into their substance, as non-electrics do, must condense it upon their surfaces, and at all times hold a great quantity so condensed. And if the quantity of electricity be increased or diminished on one side, the electricity on the other surface must be rarefied or condensed, in consequence of the diminution or increase of the whole attractive force of the body. The effects will also be more considerable the less the distance is between the two surfaces (295; 0).

- A It is not possible to charge an electric plate by inducing an electric state on one of its surfaces, unless the other be at the same time sufficiently near to a non-electric to assume the contrary state by emitting or receiving the electric matter.
- B If a plate of glass be laid upon an uninsulated plate of metal, the upper surface may be rendered electric by friction, or by applying an electrified body successively to its parts. This electricity may be taken off by touching the upper surface with an uninsulated metallic plate of the same dimensions as that upon which the glass is placed, but will not be entirely taken off, because the communication between the two surfaces in this method is not perfect, and because the metal cannot by ordinary means, be brought into actual contact with the glass. The small quantity which  
remains,



remains, produces an effect which has been mistaken for a perpetual electricity. For if a plate of metal, *c* to which a glass handle is affixed, be laid upon the glass, this small quantity of electricity will influence the metal, and, without actually communicating the electric matter, will cause it to exhibit a similar state (297). If this be taken off, by drawing the spark, and the metal then removed, by means of the glass handle, it will be found possessed of the contrary state of electricity, and another spark may be obtained. The metallic plate may be then again applied to the surface of the glass, and the process again repeated, and so on for a prodigious number of times, without any sensible difference in the event. For the electricity at the surface of the glass being almost in the natural state, as to condensation, does not disappear for a very long time, and the very near approach of the metal enables it to produce the same effect as would be obtained at a greater distance from a stronger electricity (295, 0). This is made obvious, by bringing the metallic plate near the surface of the glass before its first strong electricity is taken off, for the same event is then perceived at the distance of four, five, or six inches, as in the former case is produced by contact.

The vapours of the atmosphere are continually attaching themselves to the surface of cold glass, and by that means destroy the electricity. Sulphur, wax, or resin, being less subject to this, retain their electric state much longer. A plate of glass or wood, coated over with any substance of this nature, may be excited  
by

by friction, and will produce electricity in a metallic plate, in the manner above described, for a very great length of time. Such a plate, together with its metal, has been named the electrophorus, fig. 177.

- z If the discharge of an electrified plate be made by the parts of a living animal, a considerable pain will be felt chiefly at the extremities of the muscles. For example, if the lower metallic plate be touched with one hand, and the other brought to the upper plate, at the instant of the emission, a pain will be felt at the wrists and elbows, which as instantly vanishes. If a larger glass plate be used, the pain will be felt in the breast; if yet larger, the sensation will be that of a universal blow. This sensation has obtained the name of the shock, and will deprive animals of life, if sufficiently strong. The shock from 30 square inches of glass, well charged, will instantly kill mice, sparrows, or other small animals. Six square feet of glass will deprive a man of sensation for a time, if the head be made a part of the circuit through which the electricity moves. No inconvenience has been found from the electric shock by men of strong habits, but women of delicate constitutions have had convulsions from a violent shock. It may be observed, that the electric shock is a proof that the electric matter can pass through the substance of non-electrics, and is not universally conducted along their surfaces alone, as some have supposed.

## C H A P. V.

OF ELECTRIC JARS; THE VELOCITY OF THE SHOCK; LIGHT IN THE BOYLEAN VACUUM; THE CHARGING A PLATE OF AIR, WHENCE IS DEDUCED THE ACTION OF POINTED BODIES.

FOR the sake of simplicity and precision, the effects of electricity, in charging glass, have been described as they happen in flat pieces or plates. These, however, are seldom used. The object of the philosopher, in general, is to collect a large quantity of electricity, by means of the surfaces of electrics, and it is neither necessary nor convenient to use flat plates. He therefore accommodates himself with a sufficient number of prepared jars. These are made of various shapes and magnitudes, but the most useful are thin cylindrical glass vessels, about four inches in diameter, and fourteen in height; coated within and without, with tin-foil, which is stuck on with gum-water, paste, or wax, excepting two inches of the rim or edge, which is left bare, to prevent the communication between the coatings. About four inches from the bottom, within, is a large cork, that receives a thick wire, ending in several ramifications, which touch the inside coating; the upper end of the wire terminating with a knob, considerably above the mouth of the jar, Fig. 179. When it is required to be charged, it may be held  
in

in the hand, or placed on an uninsulated table, and the knob of the wire applied to the conductor; the inside coated surface becomes possessed of the electricity of the conductor, and the external surface acquires the contrary electricity, by means of its uninsulated coating. When a jar of this kind is highly charged, it will discharge spontaneously over the uncoated surface, and seldom through the glass, whereas, when the uncoated surface is large, it is more apt to break by that means, and become useless. Yet, there is no certainty that a jar, which has discharged itself over its surface, will not at another time break by a discharge through the glass, as the contrary often happens. If paper covered with tin-foil be used for the coating, with the paper next the glass, the jar will be less liable to break.

- A jar of considerable thickness, with a neck like a bottle, in which is cemented a thick tube to receive the wire, will sustain a very high charge, and produce much greater effects than one of the last description. The charging wire being inserted loosely into the tube, will fall out on inverting the jar, and the charge will remain for several weeks without much loss. A jar thus charged, may be put into the pocket, and applied to many purposes that the common jar cannot be used for.

If the inside of the jar be considerably damped, by blowing into it, through a tube reaching to the bottom, it will take a charge nearly one third greater than in the ordinary state.

When a greater degree of electric force is required, larger

larger jars must be used, in which the form is of no consequence, except as far as relates to convenience. But it is less expensive, and nearly as effectual, to use a number of smaller jars, having the same quantity of coated surface as the large jars. In this case, a communication must be formed between all the outside coatings, which may be done by placing them on a stand of metal; and also between all the inner coatings, which is best done by means of wires. Such a collection is called a battery, and may be charged and discharged like a single jar.

In discharging electrical jars, the electricity goes in the greatest quantity through the best conductors, and by the shortest course. Thus, if a chain and a wire, communicating with the outer coating, be presented to the knob of a jar, the greater part of the charge will pass by the wire, and very little by the chain, which is a worse conductor, by reason of its discontinuation at every link. When the discharge is made by the chain only, sparks are seen at every link, which is a proof that they are not in contact; and as the chain must be stretched by a considerable force before the sparks cease to appear on the discharge, it follows that there is a repulsive power in bodies, by which they are prevented from coming into contact, unless by force, as has been observed in the former part of this treatise (I. 14, A; I. 48, A, B).

By accurate experiments it appears, that the force of the electric shock is weakened, that is, its effects are diminished, by using a conductor of great length in making the discharge. Yet, a very considerable shock

was given by the Abbé Nollet, in the presence of the French King, to one hundred and eighty men; the first of whom formed a communication with the outer coating, the rest joining hands in a circular line, and the last touched the knob of the inner coating. They were all shocked at the same instant. Dr. Watson, and many other gentlemen of eminence in the philosophical world, were at the pains of making experiments of the same kind, but much more accurate.

P They found, by means of wire insulated on baked wood, that the electric shock was transmitted instantaneously through the length of 12276 feet.

Q When any animal or substance is to be subjected to the shock, it is usually done by means of two chains, one of which connects one extremity of the animal or substance with the outer coating, and the other being fastened to, or laid on, the other extremity, is applied to the knob of the inner coating to make the discharge.

The animal or substance thus forming a part of the circuit, receives the whole shock. The strong shock of a battery will melt wire of the seventieth of an inch in diameter, and wires of less diameters are frequently blown away, and dispersed: and the effect is the same with equal quantities of electricity, whether the intensity be greater or less, within certain extended limits.

S Gunpowder may be fired by a charge of three square feet: the method is, to put it into a quill, and thrust a wire into each end, so as not to meet, and then make these wires a part of the circuit. A less charge will serve if iron filings be mixed with the gunpowder.

T Spirit of wine, ether, or a mixture of common and inflam-

inflammable air, may also be fired by the same means, or even by the spark from the conductor. Yet, it seems probable in these cases, that inflammation does not take place because the electric matter is fire, or in an ignited state, but because its extreme velocity excites that intestine motion which raises the temperature of bodies (121, C, D, E).

If the ball of a thermometer be placed in a strong v current of electricity, the mercury or spirit will rise many degrees\*.

A strong shock gives polarity to small needles. v

Electricity will pass by means of non-electrics that w are so small as to be destroyed by its passage, as has just been instanced in wires: the force of the explosion in these instances is very considerable, and is termed the lateral force of electricity. The following is a proof of this, and may be exhibited with less than a square foot of coated glass, if well charged. At the x glass-house there is usually a great number of solid sticks of glass, about a quarter of an inch diameter; if these be examined narrowly, several of them will be found to be tubular for a considerable length, but the diameter of the cavity seldom exceeds the 200th part of an inch. Select these, and break off the tubular part, which may be filled with quicksilver by sucking; care being taken that no wet previously insinuates itself, and then send the shock through this small thread

\* From 67 to 99 degrees, in a small mercurial thermometer. See Nairne's Description of his Electrical Machine. London, 1783.

of quicksilver, which will instantly be dislodged, and will break or split the tube in a curious manner.

Y If a piece of the common glass tube be drawn out very small, by means of the blow-pipe, and then filled with mercury, the shock will cause both the mercury and the tube to disappear in the explosion; nothing being seen but smoke or vapour.

Z An experiment similar to these may be made with a glass-tube filled with water. Take a small glass-tube, the cavity of which is about a quarter of an inch in diameter, fill it with water, and stop the end with soft pomatum: through the pomatum insert two wires, that they may almost touch each other, and make their ends a part of the circuit in the discharge of a strong shock, from about two feet square of coated glass; the consequence will be, that the water will be dispersed in every direction, and the tube blown to pieces, particularly in the middle, near the discontinuation of the wire: the ends with the wires and pomatum will sometimes be found undisturbed. This is a striking instance of the velocity and force with which the electric matter is moved (1. 40).

A This property, of being charged and discharged, is not peculiar to glass, but is common to all other electrics.

B If a thin bottle be exhausted of air by means of the air-pump, it will receive a considerable charge by applying its bottom to the electrified prime conductor, during which time the electric matter will pass through the vacuum between the hand and the inner surface of that part of the glass which is nearest the prime conductor.



ductor. This appearance, the cause of which has already been in some degree explained (292, K) is exceedingly beautiful in the dark, especially if the bottle be of a considerable length. It exactly resembles those lights which appear in the northern sky, and are called streamers, or the aurora borealis. If one hand be applied to the part of the bottle which was applied to the conductor, while the other remains at the neck, the shock will be felt, at which instant the natural state of the inner surface is restored by a flash, which is seen pervading the vacuum between the two hands.

The electric shock may be given from a plate of air, by means of two large plates of metal, or rather boards covered with tinfoil; one of which is to be suspended to the prime conductor, and the other placed parallel to it on an uninsulated stand, at a convenient distance. These boards may be regarded as the coatings of the plate of air contained between them, and if a communication be formed between them, by touching the uninsulated board with one hand, and applying the other hand to the conductor, the shock will be felt accordingly. It is almost unnecessary to observe, that if the electricity be powerful, or the distance between the plates small, the charge will pass from the one to the other in a spark through the air.

If we compare this experiment with what has already been observed respecting the charging and discharging electric bodies, it will appear that most of the electric phenomena are the consequences of the air being charged. Thus, the prime conductor imparts its electricity to the surface of air immediately contiguous,

ous, and when the spark is drawn the discharge is made to the non-electrics, namely, the floor and wainscot of the room, which are in contact with the opposite surface. The charge of electrics has already been observed to be greater, (297, T) the nearer the surfaces are to each other; thus, glass beyond half an inch thickness can scarcely be charged by our machines: in like manner, the discharge, that is to say, the spark from the conductor, will be greater, when a large company stand about it than at other times, the body of air which is interposed between the conductor and the nearest uninsulated non-electrics being then less in thickness than at other times. It follows also, that a large conductor will give a larger spark than a less; the discharge being from a surface proportionally greater. And since this discharge consists chiefly of the electric matter, residing at, or near the surface of contact, and little, if at all, of that which may be within the substance of the conductor, it is of no consequence whether the conductor be a solid non-electric or hollow, provided the surface be unaltered in form and magnitude. Hollow cylinders of copper, or tin, or wood, or pasteboard, covered with tinfoil, or strongly gilt, are the conductors generally in use.

H It is a consequence of the air being charged that broad non-electric surfaces draw large sparks from the conductor; for the sparks are the discharges of a large plate of interposed air. A less surface will draw a less spark, but because the same machine charges less surfaces higher than greater, the spontaneous discharge through the body of the electric air will be made

made at a greater distance of the surfaces, that is to say, the sparks will be longer. If the surface of the non-electric presented be yet less, the sparks, for the same reason, will be less, and emitted to a still greater distance. And if the surface be indefinitely small, or, in other words, if the non-electric be pointed, the spark may be so small as to be invisible, and the distance to which it can be emitted may be unlimited. The effect of pointed bodies seems to depend on circumstances of this nature; but the reason of the different appearances of the light on points electrified positively or negatively, still remains a difficulty.

## C H A P. VI.

### AN ACCOUNT OF SEVERAL INSTRUMENTS, AND OF THE PRODUCING AN ELECTRIC STATE WITH- OUT EVIDENT FRICTION.

THE condenser is an instrument of the same kind as the electrophorus, but differently used. For instead of the interposed electric being previously charged, it is of great importance here, that it should be perfectly in the natural state. In this situation if the upper conducting plate be connected with a larger body weakly electrified, while the lower plate is uninsulated, the upper will receive the electric state, and on being separated or lifted up, will exhibit it with a much

higher degree of intensity. So that very small degrees of electricity may be rendered sensible by this admirable contrivance.

- I To explain the cause of this, it must be recollected that the action of a neighbouring conductor (295, P) diminishes the intensity of the electric state in another conductor, more especially if the former be uninsulated. The electrified insulated conductor will therefore admit of a more considerable degree of electrization before its intensity can be rendered equal to what it was when solitary. Suppose this done, and the additional conductor then removed, and it is evident that the electrified conductor will, by the uniform diffusion of the electricity, be left in a higher state of electrization than it would have acquired by the same means without the assistance of the uninsulated conductor. The two plates of the condenser are in these circumstances: the upper receives more electricity, because of the vicinity of the lower, and shews a greater intensity when removed out of that vicinity.
- II To accomplish this purpose, in the most effectual manner, it is necessary that the interposed electric be very thin (297, T) and that the surfaces be well adapted to each other. The electric may be a coat of varnish laid on the lower or upper plate, or a thin silk fastened to the surface of the upper.
- III If the electricity be strong enough to charge the electric, the acquisition of the electric state by the metal will be counteracted on the electrophorus principle, and the charge will tend greatly to disturb and falsify the results of experiments made while it remains.

A light

A slight warming of the varnish, either by the sun or any other gentle heat, will however dissipate it. But the best remedy for this, is to use such an apparatus as will neither retain a charge nor suffer the metallic plate to obtain a higher electric state than it can carry off on its separation.

The sagacious inventor has therefore substituted instead of the lower or fixed part of the apparatus, a piece of dry marble, or marble varnished with copal varnish and kept in an oven for a short time, or very dry wood. Here the very thin stratum of air between the metal plate and the substance it rests on, seems to supply the place of the electric, and the imperfectly conducting power of the marble or the wood, prevents any charge from being accumulated. This last apparatus also performs its office better than the other.

To use this instrument the metallic plate is to be laid on the marble or varnished metal, and a connection formed between the upper plate and the body, the electricity of which is to be examined. This connection may remain eight or ten minutes, or longer, if the electricity be very weak, and then be removed. The metal plate being lifted up, will exhibit signs of electricity if the connected body were in an electric state\*.

\* The electrophorus and condenser were invented by Mr. Alexander Volta, Professor of Experimental Philosophy at Como, &c. This last instrument is honourable to its inventor, not only on account of the extensively useful purposes to which it has been and may be applied; but likewise because it was discovered; not casually, like most other electrical apparatus, but in consequence of scientific deduction and reasoning. See Phil. Trans. Vol. 72, Part 1, or Cavallo's Electricity.

Various

- R Various instruments have been contrived to discover the presence of electricity, together with its intensity and kind. These have been adapted to observe either the attraction, or repulsion, or the length and figure of the spark.
- S Small degrees of electricity are very well shewn by the divergence of two fine hempen threads, suspended
- T together from the conductor. If little balls of pith or cork be fastened to the ends of the threads, they will serve to denote still greater intensities, as they will not so soon arrive at their utmost divergence by the mutual re-
- V pulsion. Fig. 184, is a very useful electrometer upon this principle. It consists of an upright stick of box-wood, A B, on one side of which is affixed a graduated semicircle; ~~and~~ a ball of pith or cork, and is stuck upon the end of a small rod or radius of wood, which, by means of a small axis at c, is moveable in a plane parallel to that of the semicircle. This electrometer is fixed upright on the prime conductor; the radius will therefore hang perpendicularly down when it is not electrified; and according to the intensity of the electric state given to the conductor, the repulsion must cause the ball to ascend. The ascent will be marked by the graduations.
- V This electrometer, though very useful, has the imperfection of being less sensible of the changes of electricity when the intensity is considerable, than when the repulsion at the beginning of the scale acts at right angles to the radius. It has also another inconvenience common to all electrometers, namely, the want of a standard of original adjustment, by means of which all instru-

ments of the kind may indicate the same intensity in similar circumstances.

Fig. 174 represents an electrometer for measuring  $w$  the length of the spark.  $A$  represents a section of the prime conductor; the wooden stem  $B$  being inserted therein. The bent part  $D$  is varnished glass. Through a wooden collar  $C$  passes a wire that carries a ball of metal  $E$ , which may be set at different distances as required. A chain may be hung on the outer part  $F$ . This electrometer is chiefly useful for shocks, greater or less as may be required. For this purpose the knob of the jar must be in contact with the prime conductor and a chain from  $F$  must touch the external coating. When the charge is sufficiently high, the explosion will be made through the interval between  $A$  and  $E$ .

Fig. 178. is a very sensible electrometer, well  $x$  adapted for the observation of the presence and quality of either natural or artificial electricity.  $ABC$  is the brass case containing the instrument. When the part  $AB$  is unscrewed and the electrometer taken out, it appears as represented at  $ABDE$ . A glass tube  $CDMN$  is cemented into the piece  $AB$ . The upper part of the tube is shaped tapering to a small extremity, which is entirely covered with sealing-wax. Into this tapering part a small tube of glass is cemented; the lower extremity being also covered with sealing-wax, projects a small way within the tube  $CDMN$ . Into this smaller tube a wire is cemented, which, with its under extremity, touches a flat piece of ivory  $H$ , fastened to the tube by means of a cork. The upper extremity of the wire projects about a quarter of an inch above the tube,

tube, and screws into the brass cap *E F*, which cap is open at the bottom, and serves to defend the waxed part of the instrument from the rain, &c. From *H* are hung two fine silver wires, having very small corks at their lower ends, which by their repulsion shew the electricity. *I M* and *K N* are two slips of tin-foil stuck to the inside of the glass, and communicating with the brass bottom *A B*. They serve to convey away that electricity, which, when the corks touch the glass, is communicated to it and might disturb their free motion.

*y* To use this instrument for artificial electricity, bring a body in an electric state (a stick of sealing-wax previously rubbed, is as convenient as any) near the brass cap; the corks (294, *o*) will diverge with the same electricity till one of them touches the tin-foil *I M* or *K N* when they will immediately collapse. Remove the electrified body, and the corks will again diverge with the contrary electricity. In this situation, supposing sealing-wax to have been used, a body possessed of the positive electricity being brought near the cap will cause the corks to diverge still more; but if negative, it will cause them to approach nearer to each other.

*z* When this electrometer is to be used to try the electricity of fogs, air, clouds, &c. the observer is to do nothing more than to unscrew it from its case and hold it by the bottom *A B*, to present it to the air in an open place a little above his head, so that he may conveniently see the corks *F*. A very small degree of electricity will cause them to diverge, and its quality may be



be ascertained by bringing an excited stick of sealing-wax, or other electric, towards the cap *e f*.

But the electrometer of Bennet, is by far the most delicate of any of the instruments which have yet been applied for distinguishing simple electricities.

It consists of two slips of leaf gold, *aa*, fig. 180, suspended in a glass *b*. The foot *c* may be made of wood or metal; the cap *d* of metal. The cap is made flat on the top, that plates, books, evaporating water, or other things to be electrified, may be conveniently placed upon it. The cap is about an inch wider in diameter than the glass, and its rim about three quarters of an inch broad, which hangs parallel to the glass, to turn off the rain and keep it sufficiently insulated. Within this is another circular rim, about half as broad as the other, which is lined with silk or velvet, and fits close upon the outside of the glass: thus the cap fits well, and may be easily taken off to repair any accident happening to the leaf gold. Within this rim is a tin tube *e*, hanging from the centre of the cap, somewhat longer than the depth of the inner rim. In the tube a small peg is placed, and may be occasionally taken out. To the peg, which is made round at one end and flat at the other, two slips of leaf gold are fastened with paste, gum-water, or varnish. These slips, suspended by the peg, and that in the tube fast to the centre of the cap, hang in the middle of the glass, about three inches long, and a quarter of an inch broad. In one side of the cap there is a small tube *g*, to place wires in. It is evident, that without the glass the leaf gold would be so agitated by the least motion of the air, that it would be useless;  
and

and if the electricity should be communicated to the surface of the glass, it would interfere with the repulsion of the leaf gold; therefore two long pieces H H of tin foil are fastened with varnish on opposite sides of the internal surface of the glass, where the leaf gold may be expected to strike, and in connection with the foot. The upper end of the glass is covered and lined with sealing wax as low as the outermost rim, to make its insulation more perfect\*.

The sensibility of this instrument is so great as even to astonish the most experienced electricians who have not before been witnesses to its effects. The brush of a feather, the projection of chalk, hair-powder or dust against its cap evince strong signs of electricity. The electricity of vapour is elegantly shewn by pouring a tea-spoonful of water on an agitated coal placed in a metallic cup upon the cap of this electrometer: and a very great and pleasing variety of other experiments may be made with this excellent instrument.

A The ingenious electrician who is not provided with the instruments here described, may supply their place by contrivances which a knowledge of the general facts will easily indicate. Strong electricities may be distinguished by the light at the extremities of pointed bodies, and for less intensities a downy feather may be suspended by a fine thread of silk. This being electrified, by bringing it into contact with the cylinder or conductor of a machine, will preserve its electric state for a considerable time; during which it will be repelled

\* Phil. Transf. vol. 74. p. 27.

by bodies in the same state, and attracted by all others.

We shall finish this general account of artificial electricity with pointing out some of the other means of producing it, which do not seem referable to the usual method of excitation.

The escape of vapor or elastic fluid from bodies in a state of combustion, from water thrown on hot coals, or from chemical menstrua in a state of effervescence, leaves the residue negatively electrified. These important facts seem to point at a general law of electricity, that may tend in future to explain the phenomena in which heat is latent (117, T), and to which it bears a striking analogy \*.

It appears to be a fair deduction from these facts, that as bodies take up electricity when they assume an elastic form, so they must deposit it when they are again condensed. The experiments, however, to ascertain this have not yet been made.

Sulphur melted in an earthen vessel, and placed to cool upon uninsulated conductors, is strongly electric when taken out, but is not so when it has stood to cool upon electric substances.

Sulphur melted in a glass vessel acquires a strong electricity in the circumstances above mentioned, whether the vessel be placed on electrics or not; but stronger in the former case. This electricity is yet stronger, if the glass be coated with metal. In these cases the glass is always positive, and the sulphur negative. It is particularly remarkable, that the sulphur

\* The discovery of Sig. Volta. See Phil. Trans. vol. 72.

acquires

acquires no electricity till it begins to cool and contract, and is the strongest at the time of the greatest contraction: whereas the electricity of the glass is at that time weakest, and is the strongest of all when the sulphur is shaken out before it begins to contract, or has acquired any negative electricity\*.

- e It has been observed, that silk or worsted stockings become electrical after being worn some hours, more particularly the silk, as does also a beaver shirt worn between two others. If a white and a black silk stocking be worn on the same leg, they obtain contrary electricities. When drawn off together they shew very little signs of electricity, but, upon separating them, each indicates an electrical state so strongly, that the repulsion inflates them, so as to exhibit the entire shape of the leg. If the two stockings be allowed to come together, they strongly attract each other, the inflation subsides, and they stick very closely together; in which situation they retain their electric state, notwithstanding the approach of the sharpest metallic point. A second separation again exhibits their respective electricities as before; and this may be done several times without much diminishing their electricities. The electricity of the black stocking is negative, and of the white positive.

- h The tourmalin is a hard gem, either pellucid or opaque, of a red colour, and is brought from the island of Ceylon, by the Dutch. It possesses the property of assuming an electric state if heated; one side of it be-

\* These facts are denied by Volta, in Phil. Trans. vol. 72.

coming positive, and the other negative. If this electric state be taken off by contact, the stone will become electric as it cools; but with this difference, that the side, which during the heating was positive, will now be negative, and the other side positive, which before was negative. But if the electric state be not taken off, the same kind of electricity will be found on the same side during the whole time of heating and cooling. Either side of the tourmalin will become positive by friction, and both may be made so at the same time.

These are the chief properties of this very remarkable stone, which are also common to the Brazil topaz, and some other gems. There are several important particulars relative to this and every other branch of electrical knowledge, which cannot be enumerated and described, in an introductory book, on account of the great length of detail they would require. For these, the student must have recourse to treatises written expressly on this subject. There are also a number of fanciful and pleasing variations of the common experiments. Bells are rung by an insulated clapper, which is alternately attracted and repelled between two bells in opposite states of electricity; figures cut in paper are made to dance by the attraction and repulsion between two metallic plates; light mills of pasteboard are driven round by the current of air from electrified points, &c. particular accounts of all which may be had in pamphlets, which are frequently sold by the makers of the electrical apparatus\*.

\* For a fuller account of electrical discoveries and apparatus, consult Priestley's History of Electricity; Adams's Essay on Electricity; or Cavallo's Complete Treatise.

## C H A P. VII.

## OF NATURAL ELECTRICITY; AND OF THE IDENTITY OF LIGHTNING AND THE ELECTRIC MATTER.

- K** THAT electricity is no trivial or confined subject, must appear from what has already been said, since there is no body in nature that is not acted upon by it, either as a conductor or non-conductor. The importance of the electric matter in the system of the world is more particularly confirmed by observations on those phenomena, which take place without the concurrent operation of man. Of these it will be proper to give some account.
- L** Several fishes possess the property of giving the electric shock. The torpedo, or numbing fish, and one or more species of eels from Surinam, if touched by the hand, a metal rod, or any other conductor, give a considerable shock to the arm, but may be safely touched by means of a stick of sealing-wax. The shock depends on the will of the fish, and is transmitted to a great distance, so that if persons in a ship happen to dip their fingers or feet in the sea, when the fish is swimming at the distance of fifteen feet, they are affected by it.
- M** Many disorders of the human frame have been cured or relieved by electricity. In all cases, except those called nervous, the electric wind from a wooden or metallic

metallic point, the spark, or gentle shocks may be safely administered without fear of doing harm, if no good effect should be produced. This remedy seems peculiarly applicable to local disorders, such as swellings, contractions, rheumatic and other pains, palsies, &c. in which its effects are very often wonderfully sudden and beneficial. The spark or small shocks through the pelvis, regulated according to the feelings of the patient, are said to be an infallible cure for the suppression of the catamenia; and it is certain that in many deplorable cases it has effected a cure. It is generally admitted as a rule in the application of electricity, that it ought never to be so strong as to be disagreeable to the patient in any considerable degree.

But the most remarkable appearances of electricity, which are viewed with surprise and admiration by all ranks of people, are those which may be termed atmospheric, as for the most part existing in, or depending on, the state of the atmosphere. Lightning is proved to be an electric phenomenon, and there is little doubt but the aurora-borealis, whirlwinds, water-spouts, and earthquakes, depend on the same principle.

The resemblance between the electric spark and lightning, is so obvious, that we find it among the earliest observations on the subject; but the proof of the important theorem of their identity was reserved for Dr. Franklin, who is so justly celebrated for his many discoveries in this branch of natural philosophy. He first observed the power of uninsulated points, in drawing off the electricity from bodies at great distances, and thence inferred that a pointed metallic bar, if insulated at a considerable height in the air, would

become electrical by communication from the clouds during a thunder-storm. He communicated this thought to the public; and several machines, consisting of insulated iron bars, erected perpendicular to the horizon, and pointed at top, were set up in different parts of France and England. The first apparatus that was favored with a visit from this ethereal matter, was that of Monsr. Dalibard, at Marly la Ville, about six leagues from Paris. It consisted of a bar of the length of forty feet, and was electrified on the tenth of May, 1752, for the space of half an hour, during which time the longest sparks it emitted measured about two inches.

Dr. Franklin, after having published the method of verifying his hypothesis concerning the sameness of electricity with the matter of lightning, was waiting for the erection of a spire in Philadelphia to carry his views into execution; not imagining that a pointed rod of a moderate height could answer the purpose; when it occurred to him, that by means of a common kite he could have a readier and better access to the regions of thunder, than by any spire whatever. Preparing therefore a large silk handkerchief, and two cross sticks of a proper length, on which to extend it, he took the opportunity of the first approaching thunder-storm, to walk into a field in which there was a shed convenient for his purpose. But, dreading the ridicule which too commonly attends unsuccessful attempts in science, he communicated his intended experiment to nobody but his son, who assisted him in raising the kite.

The



The kite being raised, the end of the string being tied to a silk string, which he held in his hand, and a small key being fastened at the place of junction, a considerable time elapsed before there was any appearance of its being electrified. One very promising cloud had passed over it without any effect; when, at length, just as he was beginning to despair of his contrivance, he observed some loose threads of the hempen string to stand erect, and to avoid one another just as if they had been suspended on a common conductor. Struck with this promising appearance, he immediately presented his knuckle to the key, and, let the reader judge of the exquisite pleasure he felt at the moment, the discovery was complete. He perceived a very evident electric spark. Others succeeded, even before the string was wet, so as to put the matter past all dispute; and when the rain had wetted the string, he collected the electricity very copiously. This happened in June 1752, a month after the electricians in France had verified the same theory, but before he had heard of any thing they had done.

The grand practical use which the Doctor made of this discovery, was to secure buildings from being damaged by lightning, a thing of vast consequence in all parts of the world, but more especially in several parts of North America, where thunder-storms are more frequent, and their effects, in that dry air, more dreadful, than they are ever known to be with us.

This great end is accomplished by so easy a method, and by so cheap and seemingly trifling apparatus, as fixing a pointed metalline rod higher than any part of the building,

building, and communicating with the ground, or rather the nearest water. This wire the lightning is sure to seize upon, preferably to any other part of the building, unless it be very large and extended, in which case wires may be erected at each extremity; by which means this dangerous power is safely conducted to the earth, and dissipated without doing any harm to the building.

- u Conducting rods are now become very common, both for the purpose of securing buildings, and of making observations on the state of the atmosphere. The best of those which are intended for the latter purpose, v is the following. On the top of any building, which will be the more convenient if it stand upon an eminence, erect a pole as tall as a man can manage without difficulty, having on the top of it a solid piece of glass or baked-wood, a foot in length. Let this be covered with a tin or copper vessel in the form of a funnel, to prevent its ever being wetted. Above this let a long slender rod rise terminating in a pointed wire, and having a small wire twisted round its whole length, to conduct the electricity the better to the funnel. From the funnel, let a wire descend along the building about a foot distance from it, and be conducted through an open fash into any room which shall be most convenient for managing the experiments. In this room let a proper conductor be insulated and connected with the wire coming in at the window. This wire and conductor, being completely insulated, will be electrified whenever there is a considerable quantity of electricity in the air; and notice will be given when it is properly

properly charged, either by the mutual repulsion of two small balls of cork hung to it by threads, or by the ringing of two small bells, the one suspended from, and communicating with the conductor, and the other un-insulated: these bells will be in opposite states of electricity when the conductor is electrified, and if a clapper or small metallic ball be hung by a silk thread between them, it will be alternately attracted and repelled by each, and consequently indicate the electricity of the conductor by ringing. The condenser w (311, K) is of excellent use to ascertain the presence and quality of atmospherical electricity when the conductor is too slightly electrified to attract a thread, or to exhibit any of the usual appearances.

To make these experiments in perfect safety, the electrified wire should be brought within a few inches of a conducting rod, which serves to guard the house, that the redundant electricity may pass off that way, without striking any person who may happen to stand near it. The conductor to guard the house should consist of a rod, without breaks or discontinuities, between one fourth and one half of an inch thick, if it be of iron; but smaller if it be brass or copper, terminating upwards in a sharp point about four or five feet above the highest part of the building: it is convenient that this point be of gold, or gilt, to preserve it from rusting. The lower end of the rod should, if possible, be continued to some well or running water, or otherwise it should be sunk several feet into the ground, at the distance of some yards from the building. It is of

no consequence how many bendings are made in the rod, but it is much better to fasten it to the outside than the inside of the building; for these conductors are known to emit sparks during thunder-storms, notwithstanding their insertion into the earth, from which fatal consequences may be apprehended when the electric force is very great.

✓ It is clear, from many instances, that the lights which are seen at the mast-heads of ships, and on the vanes of some churches during thunder, owe their origin to the electric matter passing by means of uninsulated points.

✱ The polarity of the compass-needle has been known, in several instances, to have been destroyed or reversed by lightning. An effect which, as has been observed, may be produced by the electric shock from glass (307, ✓).

▲ If the electrician be desirous of making experiments upon the electricity of the atmosphere to greater exactness, he must raise a kite, by means of a string in which a small wire is twisted. The lower extremity of this line must be silk, and the wire must terminate in some metallic conductor of such a form as shall be thought most convenient. But it is dangerous to raise it upon the approach of a thunder-storm; and upon this occasion the common apparatus for drawing electricity from clouds will probably answer every intended purpose.

## C H A P. VIII.

## OF LIGHTNING, AND OTHER METEORS.

To know that lightning and the electric matter are the same, is a great step in natural philosophy, but we must still remain ignorant of the causes of many of the appearances which accompany lightning, so long as our acquaintance with the properties of electricity is so very imperfect. We know that the clouds are almost always electrified, sometimes positively, and sometimes negatively; but whence, or, by what means, they acquire this state; whether by the heating or cooling of the air, upon the tourmalin principle, whatever that may be, or whether the clouds be only the conductors by which the electric matter is conveyed through the air, from places in the earth where it is redundant, to other places where there is a deficiency, cannot easily be determined. The first is the conjecture of the well known Mr. Canton; and the latter is the chief proposition in the theory of that great philosopher Signor Beccaria of Turin. It is probable, that both circumstances may conduce to the effect; the heating or cooling of the air may produce, or rather collect, that electricity, which is so great an agent in atmospherical events; and its discharge may be effected in the manner in which Signor Beccaria has, with great probability, supposed it to be accomplished.

The

7 The discovery of Sig. Volta, of the electricity of vapors, or elastic matter raised into the atmosphere by fire or otherwise, is a capital advance towards the perfect knowledge of the cause of the electric state of clouds, mists, and the like. For vapors, carrying off a larger portion of electricity than when in the fluid state, must constantly give out a part of the same (319, D) when they arrive in the superior and colder regions of the air, where they become more condensed and form clouds. Clouds and rain will therefore naturally have the positive electricity, though a cloud, when once formed, may, by its influence on neighbouring clouds, cause them to become negative (294), by imparting not only their natural surplus, but even more to the earth.

8 A thunder-storm usually happens in calm weather. A dark cloud is observed to attract others to it, by which it continually increases in magnitude and apparent density. When the cloud is thus grown to a great size, its lower surface swells in particular parts towards the earth, sometimes by light flimsy clouds, and sometimes by an inferior protuberance. During the time that the cloud is thus forming, flashes of lightning are seen to dart from one part of it to the other, and often to illuminate the whole mass: and small clouds are observed moving rapidly, and in very uncertain directions beneath it. When the cloud has acquired a sufficient extent, the lightning strikes the earth in two opposite places; the path of the lightning lying through the whole body of the cloud and its branches.

That

That thunder-clouds frequently do nothing more than conduct the electric matter from one place to another, is not only probable, on account of the matter's striking in two places, but likewise from the consideration, that the emission of the flash would destroy the electric state of the clouds, if it were not immediately recruited from some other part. But the electric state is not destroyed after a flash, if we may judge either from the electric apparatus, or from the cloud itself; for the first appears to be not less electrified, and the latter is the next moment ready to make as great a discharge as before. Besides, if the two flashes of lightning, which strike at different places, nearly at the same time, were simple, similar, and independent discharges of the cloud, why should they resemble each other? and yet they do, very much, as appears by observing a thunder-storm at a distance. Then it is seen, that if one part of the cloud give a single flash, the other extremity will give, or rather receive, a single flash a short time or the instant after; but if it give two, three, or four quick successive flashes, the other extremity will receive a like number a little, but very perceptible time after. The angular distance between the places of these correspondent flashes is frequently four or five points of the compass.

It is remarkable, that most detached clouds, the angular heights of which are but small, and which consequently may be viewed in profile, are variously arched at their upper surface, while their under surface, is horizontal. This appearance is particularly observable in thunder-clouds, and also takes place in the smoke of  
resin,

resin, or steam of water, electrified by the common machine.

**K** Whatever may be the cause that disturbs the equilibrium of the electric matter in the atmosphere, it may easily be conceived, that when such disturbance happens in the upper, and highly rarefied regions of the air, the equilibrium will be restored by dartings and electric convulsions through the vacuum, similar to those exhibited in the vacuum of the air-pump. This consideration accounts for the aurora borealis, which has commonly a motion of darting or undulating between two opposite parts of the heavens.

**L** In clear and calm weather, when the electricity is not very strong, it may pass through the air without bringing any great quantity of vapours into its course; and, according to the conductors it meets in the air, it will sometimes be rendered visible for small parts of its passage, and occasion those appearances which we call shooting-stars. It is observable, that shooting-stars, seen at any time, in general all direct their course the same way.

**M** The balls of\* fire, as well as the shooting-stars, occasionally seen in the air, seem to be masses of electricity, at so great a distance that their angular velocity is not sufficient to prevent the eye from discerning their shape. It is probable that every electric spark or flash of lightning consists of one or more balls of fire, though their

\* Dr. Blagden has given a valuable statement of facts and deductions respecting meteors of this kind in the *Phil. Trans.* vol. 74.



extreme velocity presents them to the eye under the form of a line or lines (1. 259, o).

The ignis fatuus, or Will-with-the-wisp, is a luminous meteor that seldom appears more than six feet above the ground. It is found chiefly about bogs, and is always in motion, varying both its figure and situation in a very uncertain manner. In the plains in the territory of Bologna, they are frequently very large, and give a light equal to a torch; and there are some places where a person may be almost sure of seeing them every dark night. It has been conjectured that these meteors consist of inflammable air, which has been kindled by electricity.

It was observed of water-spouts, that the convergence of winds and their consequent whirling motion, was a principal cause in producing that effect (63, L); but there are appearances which can hardly be solved by supposing this to be the only cause. They often vanish, and presently appear again in the same place: whitish or yellowish flames have sometimes been seen moving with prodigious swiftness about them, and whirlwinds are observed to electrify the apparatus very strongly. The time of their appearance is generally those months which are peculiarly subject to thunderstorms, and they are commonly preceded, accompanied, or followed by lightning, the previous state of the air being alike in both cases. And the long established custom, which the sailors have, of presenting sharp swords to disperse them, is no inconsiderable circumstance in favour of the supposition of their being electrical phenomena. Perhaps the ascending motion of the  
air,

air, by which the whirling is produced, may be the current known to issue from electrified points, as the form of the protuberance in the sea is somewhat pointed; and the electrified drop of water, heretofore mentioned, may afford considerable light in explaining this appearance.

P It is extremely probable, that earthquakes owe their origin to the discharge between a cloud and the earth, in a highly electric state, or even between two clouds. They happen most frequently in dry and hot countries, which are most subject to lightning and other electrical phenomena; and are even foretold by the electric coruscations and other appearances in the air, for some days preceding the event. Earthquakes are attended by no fire, vapour, or smell, which however could hardly fail to appear, if the common opinion, of their being occasioned by a subterraneous explosion, were true. The effect of an explosion of this nature would be a gradual lifting of the earth, after which it would fall again, and, no doubt, destroy or change the course of springs, and considerably alter the face of the country: the contrary to all which is true; for, as far as observation can determine, the shock of an earthquake is instantaneous to the greatest distances, and seldom does more mischief than overthrowing buildings. Earthquakes are usually accompanied by rain, and sometimes by the most dreadful thunder-storms. All these, and many more circumstances, but especially the almost instantaneous motion of the shock, induce us to look for their cause in electricity, the only power in nature that acknowledges

acknowledges no sensible transition of time in its operations.

Dr. Priestley, in his History of Electricity, has given an abridgment of Dr. Stukely's observations and inferences on this subject, and has himself shewn, by experiment, that the electric shock causes a vibration similar to that of an earthquake, when it passes at or near the surfaces of bodies.

It may be here observed, that the knowledge we have of the properties of electricity has been acquired, for the greater part, within the last half century; and that if discoveries proceed as rapidly as they have begun, it may be hoped, that a similar period will afford a more perfect acquaintance with the influence of electricity not only on atmospherical events, but likewise on magnetism, vegetation, muscular motion, and other appearances, in which it is more than probable, this great and active power has a share.

# B O O K III.

## S E C T. IV.

### Concerning Galvanism.

---

#### C H A P. I.

##### DISCOVERY OF GALVANISM: METHOD OF MAKING EXPERIMENTS: VOLTA'S PILE: RESEMBLANCE BETWEEN GALVANISM AND ELECTRICITY.

- A** THE influence generally called galvanism was accidentally discovered by Mr. Galvani, professor of anatomy at Bologna, about twelve or fourteen years ago, when engaged in a set of experiments, the object of which was to demonstrate the dependence of muscular motion on electricity. In the course of his investigation he had met with several new and striking appearances, which were certainly electrical; and one day, being employed in dissecting a frog in a room where some of his friends were amusing themselves with electrical experiments, one of them having happened to draw a spark from the conductor at the same time that the knife touched one of the nerves of the animal, the whole body of the frog was agitated by a violent convulsion.

vulsion. To assure himself that this was not the effect of mechanical irritation, he pricked the nerve with the point of the knife, but no movement ensued. He found too, that if he held the knife by its ivory handle while the spark was taken, the blade being in contact with the nerve, no convulsion was excited; but that the effect was uniformly produced, if he used an instrument entirely of metal.

From other phenomena that occurred, the professor was led to lay bare a portion of a large nerve leading to one of the limbs, and place the end of the bare nerve farthest from the limb on a bit of zinc. He then touched the limb with one end of a bent probe, while the other was in contact with the zinc; and thus he occasioned strong convulsive movements in the limb. If he touched either the bare nerve or the muscle, with the silver, while the zinc was in contact with the nerve, no motion ensued, unless the two metals were made to touch each other.

If a frog be divided into two portions through the middle by a pair of scissars, the upper part and viscera removed, the lower extremities skinned, and the inferior part of the spine also cut away, leaving only a portion attached to the sciatic nerves, which rise very high up, it will be in a very proper state for galvanic experiments. When thus prepared, the remaining portion of the spine and upper part of the sciatic nerves may be placed on a plate of zinc, Z. fig. 181, and the feet on a piece of silver, S; if then a communication be made between the two metals by a metallic conductor, C, the muscles of the frog, F, will be convulsed.

2 On some occasions it may be more convenient, to coat the nerve with a bit of tin foil, and the muscle with a bit of silver: but it is requisite, that two different metals be employed; and it is believed that their power of acting is in the following order, zinc, tin, lead, in conjunction with gold, silver, molybdena, steel, copper. On this point however authors are not agreed.

3 Thus the process by which these singular phenomena are produced consists in effecting, by the use of the exciting apparatus, a mutual communication between any two points of contact, more or less distant from each other, in a system of nervous and muscular organs. The sphere of this mutual communication may be regarded as a complete circle, divided into two parts. That part of it which consists of the organs of the animal under the experiment has been called the animal arc; that which is formed by the metals, or galvanic apparatus, the excitatory arc.

4 It has been asserted, that the animal arc may consist either of nerves and muscles together, or of nerves alone without muscles; for the contraction of the muscle has been excited, if the galvanic apparatus have been made to communicate with two distant parts of the nerve only, without touching the muscle. But in this case the nerve appears to have acted as a conductor only by means of its moisture, for if it be wiped quite dry the experiment will not succeed, though it will even in this state when a communication is made with the muscle directly.

5 It is not necessary, that the parts of the animal arc should be continuous; their contiguity is sufficient.

Neither

Neither does any difference of its parts prevent its action; for though it be composed of different parts of the same animal, or of different animals, provided these parts be in contact they are capable of conveying the galvanic influence. And even if the animal arc be interrupted, provided a communication be established between its parts by means of some conducting substance, the galvanic influence will still act.

The muscular organs, that indicate by contractions the presence of the galvanic influence, are always those in which the nerves of a complete animal arc have their termination. When all the nerves of the animal arc originate toward one of its extremities, only those muscles which correspond with the opposite extremity are susceptible of the galvanic irritation. But when an animal arc consists of more than one system of different nerves, all of which have their origin about the middle of the arc, the muscles of these several systems of nerves will be moved alike at both the extremities of the arc.

The excitatory arc is usually formed of three different pieces at least, made of different metals. Of these three pieces one must be in contact with the nerve, one with the muscle, and the third must form the communication between the two. This in general will be found the most convenient mode, but the third piece is not absolutely necessary; for the effect will take place, if the first and second pieces be brought directly into contact, without the intervention of the third.

The excitatory arc possesses the greatest power, when it is composed of at least three distinct pieces, each of a peculiar nature; the metals, water, or humid substances, saline solutions, carbonaceous matters, and ani-

metal substances stripped of the epidermis, being the only materials out of which these pieces may be formed. A single metal has been found capable of acting as an excitatory arc, but in such cases its perfect homogeneity has been questioned; for the slightest alteration of a metal by alloy, or even by friction with some other substance, is said to be sufficient to render it active, though previously inert. Even charcoal alone may be rendered active by friction.

\* The effects of galvanism upon some of the organs of sense are very striking. If two pieces of different metals be placed one under the tongue, and the other upon it, on bringing the two metals into contact a peculiar sensation or taste will be excited in the tongue. With some of the metals this is scarcely perceptible; but with zinc and gold, zinc and silver, or zinc and molybdena, it is very strong and disagreeable. The sensation is strongest when the zinc is placed upon the tongue; and it is most distinct when the tongue is of the common temperature, and the metals of the same temperature with the tongue; the effect being much lessened by any considerable increase or diminution of heat in either. The metals should remain a little time in contact with the tongue, before they are made to touch each other, that the taste of the metals may not be confounded with the sensation produced.

o If a bar of zinc and one of silver be applied to the roof of the mouth as far back as possible, the irritations produced by bringing their outer extremities into contact are very strong, and that occasioned by the zinc resembles taste. Volta found, that if a tin cup, filled with



with an alkaline liquor, be held in one or both hands previously wetted with water, and the tip of the tongue be dipped in the liquor, an acid taste is perceived. He likewise found, that if a cup of tin or zinc filled with water were placed on a silver stand, and the tongue applied to the water, it was perfectly insipid, till he laid hold of the silver stand with one of his hands well wetted, when he perceived a distinct and strong acid taste.

If one of the metals be applied to the tongue, and the other to the ball of the eye, a pale luminous flash is perceived when they are brought into contact with each other, and the sensation resembling taste is at the same time produced in the tongue. A flash is in like manner produced when one of the metals is applied to the eye, and the other to any part of the palate, fauces, or inside of the cheek. This experiment requires attention; care must be taken not to press the metal against the eyeball; it should be cautiously introduced between the eyelids, till it touches any part of the ball; it should be suffered to remain there a little time, to accustom the parts to it, before the contact is made; and it should be finely polished, to prevent any mechanical irritation.

If a piece of one of the metals be placed between the gum and upper lip, as high up as possible, and another in a similar manner between the gum and lower lip, a vivid flash of light is perceived at the instant of bringing them into contact, and another on their separation.

But the most powerful effects have been produced by the joint action of several pairs of different metals.

For this purpose any number of plates of copper or silver, and an equal number of tin, or which is better, of zinc, are to be provided. Silver or copper coins will answer the purpose. A number of pieces of pasteboard, leather, cloth, or any substance capable of retaining moisture, must likewise be ready; and these must be wetted either with simple water, or some saline solution. Of these a pile is to be formed, placing first a plate of silver, then a plate of zinc, next a piece of wet pasteboard, and so on alternately, finishing the pile with a plate of zinc. It will be convenient to have a frame of a proper size, resembling the frame of an hour glass, to steady the pile, as represented fig. 176, where A is the top of the frame, B the bottom, C E D three uprights of varnished wood or of glass, F G the pile, F being the silver end, G the zinc. This is commonly called Volta's pile, from the inventor.

T A pile thus made, as long as the interposed disks retain any moisture, appears to be a continued and inexhaustible source of galvanism, which permeates every conductor brought into contact with its two extremities. Thus if a person touch the top of the pile with one of his hands, and the bottom with the other, both hands being previously wetted, he will receive a smart shock, proportionate to the magnitude of the pile. With twenty pieces the shock is felt in the arms, with a hundred in the shoulders.

V A more convenient mode of forming a galvanic battery was invented by Mr. Cruickshank. This consists of a trough of hard baked mahogany about thirty inches long, in the sides and bottom of which fifty grooves are cut at equal distances. Into these are cemented

mented the metallic plates, each of which consists of a plate of zinc and another of copper, of such a size as to fit the trough, foldered together with soft solder at the edges, the folder reaching about a quarter of an inch in. All these plates must be placed in the same order, so that the copper side of one must face the zinc side of another throughout. When these are so cemented in as to prevent any fluid from passing out of one cell into another, nothing more is requisite, than to pour in some fluid, and the battery is ready for use. It has been found, that those fluids produce the most powerful effects, the chemical action of which on the zinc is greatest. One part of nitric acid with twenty of water forms a very active mixture; but it is expensive, and evolves nitrous gas, which is injurious to the lungs. Sulphuric acid with water disengages such quantities of hydrogen gas as to be very troublesome, and sometimes loosens the cement. Muriatic acid, in the proportion of an ounce to about a pint of water, is preferable to either. Every time the trough is used, it should be well rinsed with clean water before it is put away, and the acid liquor may be preserved to use again several times.

If a greater power than that of one trough be required, two or more may be connected together by a metallic conductor passing from one to the other. A slip of copper sheeting, about half the width of the trough, answers this purpose very well.

With the galvanic battery thus constructed, either in the form of the pile or the trough, the usual effects of the electric fluid may be obtained. Not only may the

### 344 WATER DECOMPOSED & METALS DEFLAGRATED.

shock be given, (342, 7) but metals deflagrated, and water decomposed. If the communication between y the two ends of the apparatus be made by two copper wires, the opposite extremities of which terminate in a small tube filled with water, forming the centre of the conductor, hydrogen will be produced in the water at the point of the wire that communicates with the silver end of the pile, and the point of the wire that communicates with the zinc end will be oxidized. If wires of platina be used, hydrogen will be evolved as before at the wire communicating with the silver, and oxygen at the other wire. In these experiments the electric spark is distinctly visible.

z Mr. Davy found, that, if the wires terminated in two separate glasses of water, and he established a communication between the two glasses with his fingers, the gasses were evolved as before, hydrogen from the one portion of water, and oxygen from the other. He likewise found, that if the ends of the pile were made to communicate with two glasses of water by means of muscular fibre, and the glasses were connected by a silver wire, the effects of the pile were reversed, hydrogen being disengaged in the glass communicating with the zinc end, and the wire in the glass communicating with the silver end being oxidized.

A If a piece of gold or silver leaf, or tin foil, be fixed to one end of the wire of communication, the other end being in contact with the silver end of the pile, the leaf will deflagrate as soon as it is brought into contact with the zinc. Finely drawn wires may be burned in the same way.

It

It is observable, that a few pairs of large plates operate more powerfully in deflagrating metals, than the same extent of surface forming a higher and proportionally more slender pile, while the latter gives the stronger shock.

The pile is likewise capable of charging a jar, or a battery, and sometimes by momentary contact; and the battery will then give a shock precisely as if charged to the same degree by an electrical machine; but the pile will not increase the charge of a battery by repeated contacts, as the electrical machine does by repeated revolutions.

To excite the galvanic influence, however, it is not absolutely necessary, that two metals be employed. For example a pile may be formed of a plate of metal, cloth soaked in dilute nitrous acid, cloth soaked in water, cloth soaked in a solution of sulphuret of potash, then a plate of the same metal followed by cloths similarly wetted and in the same order, and so on alternately. In this way silver, copper, zinc, and lead, have been separately and successfully tried. If a trough be used, the separation between the acid and sulphuret may be made by a plate of horn, and the two fluids may be connected by a slip of wetted paper hung over the edge of the horn, which will not cause the fluids to mix, because water is lighter than either.

Another experiment of Mr. Davy's shows the direct efficacy of the fluid in this apparatus, as in it the same galvanic power is made to move either from the top or bottom of a pile of two metals, according to the nature of the interposed fluid. If a pile of copper and  
iron

iron be constructed as usual, with water interposed, the iron will be in the positive state, the copper in the negative : on the contrary, if a solution of sulphuret of potash be used instead of water, the iron will be negative, the copper positive. In the former case the iron is oxidized, in the latter the copper.

Farther, with two different fluids and well burned charcoal a pile may be constructed, without any metal. If two glasses, one containing water, or solution of sulphuret of potash, the other nitric or sulphuric acid, be connected by a piece of charcoal of a proper shape to dip into the two fluids, or by two long thin slips of charcoal tied together with silk so as to form an angle, a galvanic combination will be formed ; as will be found by its agency on the limbs of frogs, or its effects on the organs of sense, when the circle is completed.

G A battery may be constructed of a number of series of this kind, by connecting the fluids alternately with charcoal and with moistened cloth ; and if dense charcoal, such as that of box or *lignum vitæ*, concentrated nitric acid, and a solution of sulphuret of potash be employed, its power appears to be superior to that of copper with the same fluid elements, and nearly equal to that of a pile of zinc, silver, and water.

H Galvanism likewise develops itself in a powerful manner, independently of metals, by means of the human animal machine. If you hold in your hand moistened with salt water, the muscles of a prepared frog, and apply the crural nerves to the tip of your tongue, you will immediately see violent contractions produced

produced in the frog: and all suspicion of any stimulant exerting an action in this case may be removed by repeating the experiment with the frog held in the dry hand, as the muscular contractions will then cease, unless the action of galvanism in the frog or in the animal machine, be uncommonly powerful.

Muscular contractions can be excited without establishing a continued arc from the nerves to the muscles. The legs of a prepared frog being held in the hand, and the spinal marrow brought near to the biceps muscle of a criminal recently executed, the muscle having first been laid bare, contractions were produced in it; but no contractions took place when the operator was insulated. In this experiment, if any other body be made to touch the frog, it will remain motionless.

Neither is any intermediate body necessary, as galvanism may be excited in the animal machine merely by the application of the nerves to the muscles. Let the lower extremities of a prepared frog, the whole being previously wetted with a solution of common salt, be suspended by a glass rod, *H*, fig. 182, passing between the nerves *r*, and under the part of the spine, *s*. With another glass rod, *M*, raise the leg, *L*, till the muscles are brought into contact with the nerves at *r*, when convulsions will take place. Or let *M N*, fig. 183, represent a glass rod; *A* and *B* two prepared frogs, the feet of *B* being secured to the spine *c* of the frog *A*. When the sciatic nerves *r*, issuing from the spine of *B*, are raised by a glass rod so as to touch the muscles of the upper frog at *A*, contractions are produced in each  
of

### 348. EXPERIMENTS ON DIFFERENT ANIMALS.

of the animals, they having been previously moistened with a strong brine as in the former case.

- l The application of galvanism to warm blooded animals (347,1) exhibits a still more striking spectacle. Cut off the head of an ox recently killed, moisten one of the ears by injecting into it a solution of salt, connect this with one end of the pile by means of a wire introduced into it, and touch the inside of one of the nostrils with a wire that communicates with the other end of the pile; the eyes will open, the ears shake, the tongue move, and the nostrils swell, as in the living animal when irritated.
- m If the arc be established between the two ears, or between one of them and the spinal marrow, or the tongue, strong movements are excited.
- n These experiments may be varied in a great number of ways, by taking the head of a dog, horse, rabbit, chicken, or other animal; two heads, placed so that the parts where they were separated from the trunk are in contact; a head and trunk of the same animal, or of animals of different species, twelve inches or more distant, the table that supports them being wet with a solution of salt; or the headless trunk of an animal. Of all the heads hitherto tried, that of the horse exhibited the most violent motion.
- o It is to be observed, that the muscles are affected by the action of the pile in a much more powerful manner when they are laid entirely bare, and when the arc is made to penetrate to a considerable depth in their substance. The convulsions are increased likewise in proportion

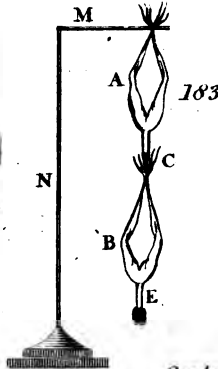
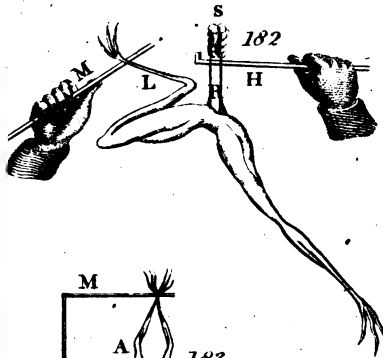
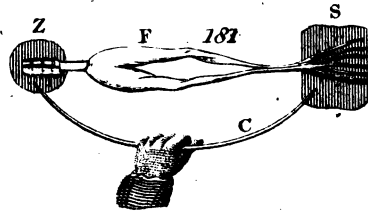


Electrometer.

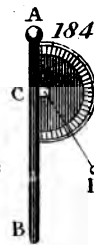
180

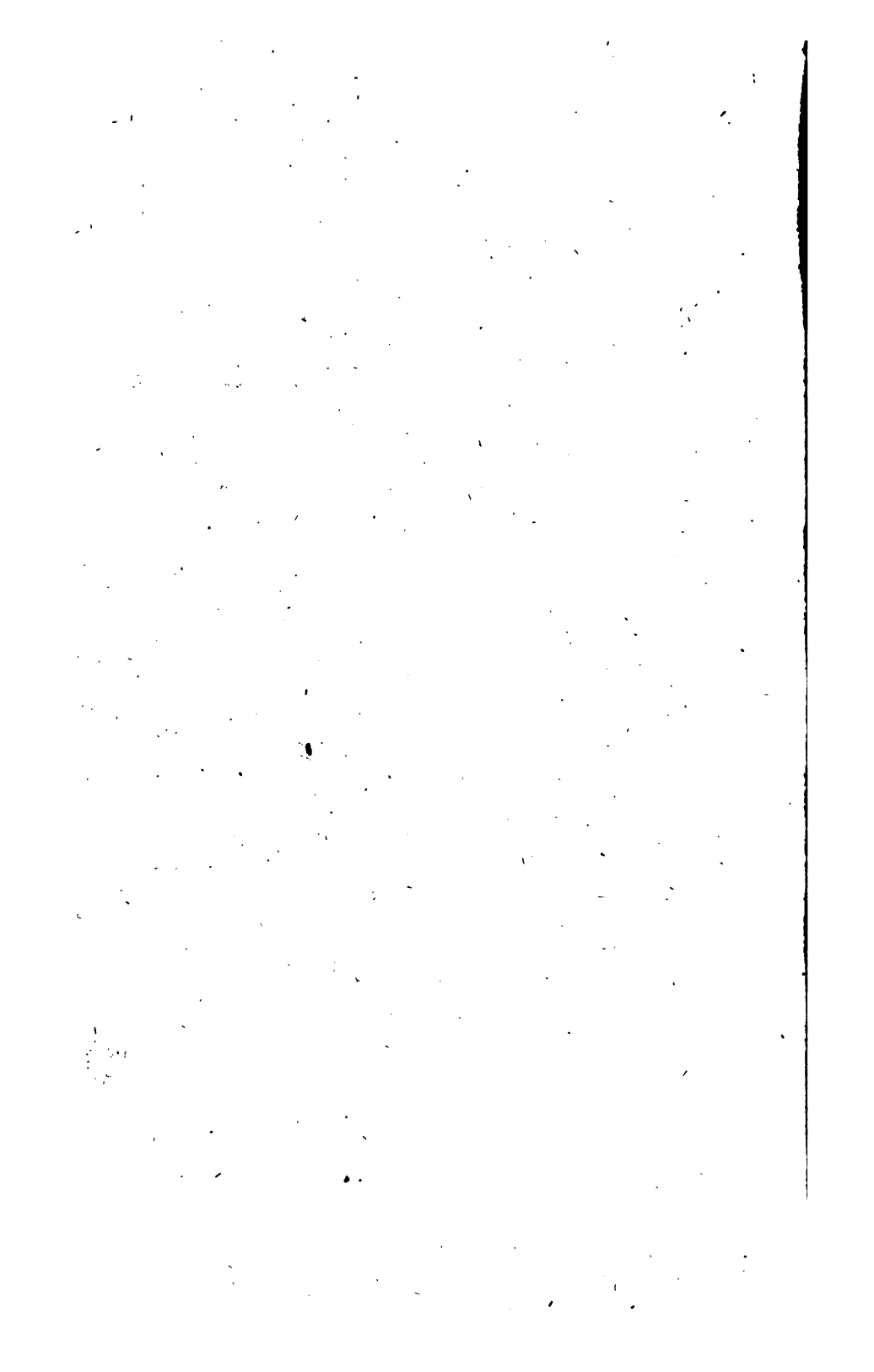


Electric Jar



Quadrant Electrometer.





proportion to the number of points of contact between the arc and the muscle. The brain itself is capable of being agitated by the galvanic influence; but of all the muscular parts the heart appears to be least susceptible of it.



# I N D E X

## TO THE SECOND VOLUME.

### A

*ACIDS*, 233—255. 257.

*Acid*, acetic, 246.

— acetous, 246.

— arsenic, 199. 244.

— arsenious, 199. 244.

— benzoic, 251.

— boracic, 242.

— camphoric, 252.

— citric, 250.

— chromic, 245.

— columbic, 245.

— fluoric, 241.

— gallic, 248—250.

— lactic, 253.

— malic, 248.

— molybdic, 245.

— mucous, 252.

— muriatic, 240.

— — oxygenized, 240.

— nitric, 249.

— nitro-muriatic, 241.

— nitrous, 240.

— oxalic, 247.

— phosphoreous, 154. 243.

— phosphoric, 154. 243.

— prussic, 252.

— sebatic, 254.

— suberic, 254.

— sulphureous, 153. 239.

— sulphuric, 153. 233—239.

— tartareous, 246.

*Affinity*, chemical, 137 & seq. double, 144.

*Aggregation*, 139.

*Air*, atmospherical, 29. 230. its specific gravity, 30. pressure,  
31. 106—108. refractive power, 49. 109. spring, 53.  
102,

## I N D E X.

- 102, &c. the medium of sound, 110. necessary to life,  
 110. apparatus for experiments with, 223—228. method of depriving of its water, 235. is an electric, 291. charged with electric matter, 309.
- Air balloon*, 91—100.
- Air, fixed*: See *gas, carbonic acid*.
- Air-gun*, 81.
- Air pump*, 100—111.
- Airs*. See *gas*.
- Alabaster*, 236.
- Alcalies*, 219.
- Alkali, mineral or marine*. See *Soda*.
- , *vegetable*. See *Pot-ash*.
- , *volatile*. See *Ammonia*.
- Alembic*, 130.
- Alloy*, 162. of coins, 166. 172.
- Alum*, 216. 237.
- Amalgams*, 176. for electric purposes, 281.
- Ammonia*, 231. 255. *muriate of*, 144. *liquid*, 144. 145.
- Ammoniac, sal.* See *Ammonia, muriate of*.
- Animals*, why they are equally hot in all climates, 124.
- Antimony*, 201—203.
- Aqua regia*, 241.
- Areometer*. See *Hydrometer*.
- Argillaceous earth*. See *Earth, argillaceous*.
- Armour of a loadstone*, 266.
- Arsenic*, 158. 198, 199. 244.
- Assay of ores*, 158. of gold by cupellation, 163, 164.
- Atmosphere*, 28 & seq. its height, 30. 34. 50.
- Attraction, chemical*, 137 & seq.
- Aurora borealis*, 323. 332.
- Aurum musivum*, 196.

## B

- Balloon*. See *Air Balloon*.
- Balls of fire*, 332.
- Barometer*, 32. 72. its application to measure elevations, 35—48. its rise or fall from mere change of temperature, 40. from the varying pressure of the air, 72. *marine*, 73.
- Barytes*, 214.
- Battery, electrical*, 305.
- Bell-metal*, 184.
- Benzoin*, 251.
- Black jack*, 201.

*Bisauth,*

# I N D E X.

*Bismuth*, 197. 198.  
*Black wad*, 205.  
*Blow-pipe*, 134—136.  
*Boiling point*, 76. 125, 126.  
*Boles*, 217.  
*Borax*, 242. 243.  
*Brass*, 183.  
*Bread*, 258.  
*Breezes, land and sea*, 58. 59. their cause, 63.

## C

*Calcareous earth*. See *Earth, calcareous*.  
*Calomel*, 175. 176.  
*Carbon*, 151, 152. *gazeous oxid of*, 151. 152. 232.  
*Carbonic acid gas*. See *Gas*.  
*Card of the mariner's compass*, 261.  
*Case-hardening*, 190.  
*Cassius, purple powder of*, 166.  
*Cast iron*, 188. 190.  
*Cawke*, 214.  
*Ceruse*, 179.  
*Chalcolite*, 210.  
*Charcoal*, 152.  
*Charge, electric*, 298 & seq.  
*Chemical vessels*, 129 & seq.  
*Chrome*, 211, 212.  
*Cinnabar*, 172.  
*Clay*. See *Earth, argillaceous*.  
*Cobalt*, 199, 200.  
*Coins, gold*, 166. *silver*, 172.  
*Colcothar*, 224.  
*Cold, various means of producing*, 122, 123.  
*Cold-short iron*, 191.  
*Colours on heated Copper*, 180. *on iron or steel*, 186. 189.  
*Columbium*, 212.  
*Combusible bodies*, 146. 150.  
*Combustion*, 124, 125. 132. 148—150.  
*Compass, mariner's*, 36, 261. *variation of*, 269.  
*Condenser of electricity*, 311.  
*Conductor of electricity*, 174. *for buildings*, 323—328.  
*Copper*, 180—186.  
*Copteras*. See *Vitriol*.  
*Corrosive sublimate*, 175. 176.  
*Crucibles*, 129.

# I N D E X.

*Cucurbit*, 129.  
*Cupel*, 130.  
*Cupellation*, 163, 164.  
*Cylinder, electrical*, 277.

## D

*Deflagrating dish*, 228.  
*Deflagrating receiver*, 227.  
*Densities, comparative.* See *Specific gravities.*  
*Derbyshire spar*, 241.  
*Detonating tube*, 225.  
*Diamond*, 150.  
*Dipping-needle*, 263.  
*Disposing affinity*, 141.  
*Distances, determined by the velocity of sound*, 66.  
*Distillation*, 130.  
*Divellent affinities*, 141.  
*Diving-bell*, 92.  
*Drying oil*, 180.

## E

*Earth, its structure*, 156.  
*Earths*, 147. 212.  
*Earth, argillaceous*, 216.  
*Earth, calcareous*, 213.  
*Earth, glucinian*, 218.  
*Earth, magnesian*, 215.  
*Earth, ponderous*, 214.  
*Earth, siliceous*, 217.  
*Earth, stontian*, 215.  
*Earth, yttrian*, 219.  
*Earth, zirconian*, 218.  
*Earthquakes*, 323. 334.  
*Echo*, 66.  
*Electric, or non-conductor*, 274.  
*Electricity*, 48. obtained by rubbing a tube of glass, 273. its habits with bodies, 273—276. whether it be matter, 276. obtained by a machine, 277—280. excitation of, 281. positive and negative, 284—287. attraction and repulsion, 287. affected by points, 287, 288. wind caused by it, 288. sparks crooked, 291. through a vacuum, 292. 308. with water and from low points, 293, 294. the two electricities distinguished by an instrument, 293. produced without communication, 294. charge of, 298. & seq. shock from, 302. condensed by jars, 303 & seq. affects the thermometer, and gives polarity to needles, 307. condensed, 311. instruments



## I N D E X.

to measure its intensity, 314—318. obtained without evident friction, 319—321. of fishes, 322. medical, 322. atmospheric, 323—335.  
*Electrometers*, 314—318.  
*Electrophorus*, 300—302.  
*Eliquation*, 180, 181.  
*Emerald of Peru*, 211.  
*Enamel*, 194.  
*Epsom salt*, 144. 216. 237.  
*Essay*. See *Affay*.  
*Eudiometer*, 225.  
*Evaporation*, 123.  
*Excitation of electricity*, 273. 281—284.

### F

*Fermentation*, 255. saccharine, 255. vinous, 256. acetous, 257. panary, 258. putrefactive, 258.  
*Fire engine*, 80.  
*Fire*, produced by friction, 125.  
*Fish electric*, 322.  
*Fixed air*. See *Gas, carbonic acid*.  
*Flint*. See *Earth, siliceous*.  
*Floating bodies*, 8—10. motion of, 22—27.  
*Flowers, chemical*, 131.  
*Fluid*, defined, 1. pressure of, 3 & seq. motion of, 19—22. resistance of, 22.  
*Fluidity*, its cause, 1. 118.  
*Fluor*, 241. its acid. See *Acid Fluoric*.  
*Fountains*, 21. 81—83.  
*Franklin, Dr.* 323.  
*Freezing mixture*, its action explained, 123.  
*Freezing point*, 75. 127. See *Thermometer*.  
*Frog*, prepared for galvanic experiments, 337.  
*Fuller's Earth*, 217.  
*Fulminating gold*, 165. *silver*, 169. *mercury*, 174.  
*Funnel, hydrostatic*, 131.  
*Furnaces*, 131 & seq.  
*Fusibility of metals*, altered by mixture, 161.

### G

*Gage for the air-pump*, 104—106.  
*Galena*, 240.  
*Galvanism*, its discovery, 333. how excited, 337. 345. sensation of taste produced by, 340. flash of light, 341. pile, 342. shock, ib. battery, ib. its resemblance to electricity,

## I N D E X.

- tricity, 343. jar charged by it, 345. excited without  
 metals, 345. experiments on the muscles, 346.  
*Gases*, 223—233. apparatus for, 223—228.  
*Gas*, azotic, 229.  
*Gas*, carbonic acid, 152. 232. 256.  
*Gas*, hydrogen, 190. 231.  
*Gas*, hydrogen, carbonated, 232.  
*Gas*, hydrogen, phosphorated, 233.  
*Gas*, hydrogen, sulphurated, 232.  
*Gas*, amoniacal, 231.  
*Gas*, muriatic acid, 240.  
*Gas*, muriatic, oxygenated, 201.  
*Gas*, nitrogen, 229.  
*Gas*, nitrous, 230.  
*Gas*, oxigen, 229.  
*Gas-holder*, 226.  
*Gasometer*, 225.  
*Glass*, 143. 203—205. 221. malleable, 168. solvent of, 241.  
*Glass of lead*, 178.  
*Glauber's salt*, 144. 236.  
*Gold*, 163—166. 181. leaf, 160.  
*Granulation*, 161.  
*Gravity*, specific. See *Specific Gravity*.

## H

- Halley's hypothesis concerning the variation of the compass*, 278.  
*Hardness*, its cause, 139.  
*Harmony*, 69.  
*Heat*, 112—126. capacities of bodies for, 116. latent, 118.  
 method of making experiments on, 120. advantage of  
 imputing it to vibrations, 121. methods of applying it,  
 127. striking analogy with electricity, 320, 321.  
*Heights*, mode of measuring by the barometer, 35—48. ad-  
 vantages of this method, 46. its disadvantages, 48.  
*Hot-short iron*, 191.  
*Hydrometer*, 13—16.  
*Hydrostatical instrument*, 15.  
*Hydrostatical paradox*, 6.  
*Hydrostatics*, 3.

## I

- Jar*, electric, 303.  
*Ignis fatuus*, 333.  
*Ignition*, 125.  
*Inflammables*, 146. 148—212.

*Inflammation*

# I N D E X.

*Inflammation* of iron with sulphur, 192, 193. of nitrate of copper with tin, 182. 195. of zinc in oxygenated muriatic gas, 201. of black wad with oil, 205. of phosphorated hydrogen gas in atmospheric air, 233. of various substances by electricity, 306. by galvanism, 344.

*Ink*, 192.

*Iron*, 186—193.

## • K

*Kite, electrical*, 328.

## L

*Lapis infernalis*, 168.

*Latent heat*, what, 118.

*Lava*, 157.

*Lead*, 176.

*Leaf gold and silver*, their thickness, 160, 161.

*Life*, air necessary to, 110.

*Light*, 150. galvanic flask of, 341.

*Lightning*, 323 & seq. 329—331.

*Lime*, 213. water, 213.

*Litharge*, 178.

*Loadstone*, 266.

*Logarithms*, 37.

*Longitude*, 271.

*Luna cornea*, 168.

## M

*Machines, electrical*, 277—280.

*Magnesia*. See *Earth, magnesian*.

*Magnetism*, 260.

*Manganese*, 203—206.

*Marble*, 214.

*Marine acid*. See *Acid, muriatic*.

*Mariner's compass*, 56, 261.

*Marle*, 214.

*Massicot*, 178.

*Matrix* ~~of~~ *ores*, 158.

*Mattres*, 179.

*Melody*, 69.

*Menachanite*, 211.

*Menstruum*, 143.

*Mercurius dulcis*, 175, 176.

*Mercury or quicksilver*, 127. 172.

A a 3

*Metallic*

# I N D E X.

*Metallic substances*, 146. 156. 160. deflagrated by galvanism,  
 344  
*Mica*, green, 210.  
*Milk*, 253.  
*Mineralizers*, 157, 158.  
*Mines*, 157.  
*Minium*, 178.  
*Mixture*, 143.  
*Molybdena*, 209.  
*Mongolfiers*, invented the air-balloon, 97, 98.  
*Moonfoons*. 57—59. their cause, 61—63.  
*Motion*, the cause of all changes in bodies, 112.  
*Mountains*, their height measured by the barometer, 35—48.  
 their structure, 156.  
*Mundic* 233.  
*Muriate of Mercury*, 175, 176.  
*Music*, 67—71.

## N

*Nairne's electrical machine*, 279.  
*Needle*, magnetic, 261. dipping, 263.  
*Nickel*, 198.  
*Nitrate of Mercury*, 174.  
*Nitrous acid*. See *Acid*, nitrous.  
*Nitrogen*, 229. gaseous oxid of, 230.

## O

*Oil*, drying, 180.  
*Ores*, 157. assayed and smelted, 158, 159. of gold, 164. of  
 silver, 168. of mercury, 172. of lead, 177. of copper,  
 181. of iron, 187. of tin, 194.  
*Oxids, metallic*, 162.  
*Oxygen*, 158.

## P

*Parker's lens*, 214.  
*Parting of gold and other metals*, 164.  
*Pearl-spar*, 214.  
*Pewter*, 197, 198.  
*Phosphate of lead*, 177.  
*Phosphorets*, 155.  
*Phosphorus*, 154.  
*Plaster of Paris*, 237.  
*Platina*, 166.

*Plumbum*

# I N D E X:

*Plumbum corneum*, 178.  
*Pneumatic trough*, 223. *mercurial*, 224.  
*Polarity*, 261. 307. 328.  
*Poles*, magnetical, 262.  
*Ponderous earth*. See *Earth*, ponderous.  
*Potash*, 219, 220. 221.  
*Potters' ore*, 177.  
*Precipitate per se*, 172.  
*Precipitation*, 143. 162.  
*Principles*, chemical, 146.  
*Printers' types*, 198, 203.  
*Prussian blue*, 191, 192.  
*Pseudogalena*, 201.  
*Pump*, 79.  
*Putrefaction*, 258.  
*Pyrites*, 233. 234.  
*Pyrometer*, 217.

Q

*Quicksilver*. See *Mercury*.  
*Quiescent affinities*, 141.

R

*Radical vinegar*, 182.  
*Red lead*, 178.  
*Refractive power of the air*, 49. renders the observations of low altitudes uncertain, 50.  
*Regulus of arsenic*, 199. of antimony, 201, of manganese, 203. of wolfram, 206. of molybdena, 209.  
*Resistance and retardation of motions performed in fluids*, 22 & seq.  
*Respiration*, 123.  
*Retorts*, 130.  
*Romain*, Monf. 99.  
*Rozier*, Pilatre de, 99.  
*Rubber of the electric machine*, 281.  
*Ruby*, spinel, 211.

S

*Sal-ammoniac*. See *Ammonia*, *muriate* of.  
*Salts*, 149.  
*Salt*, common, 143.  
*Salt*, sedative, or acid of borax, 242.  
*Salt of tartar*, 219.

*Saturation*,

# I N D E X.

- Saturation, 142.
- Sea, method of determining its depth, 89—92.
- Sealing-wax, electrified; 293.
- Sedative Salt, 242.
- Selenite, 236.
- Ship, 26. See Floating bodies.
- Shock, electric, 302 & seq.
- Shooting stars, 332.
- Siliceous earth. See earth siliceous.
- Silver, 167. leaf, 161.
- Simple substances, 146.
- Smalt, 200.
- Smelting, 158. 187. 194.
- Smoke, why it ascends, 55.
- Soap, 221.
- Soda, 220, 221. sulphate of, 144.
- Solders, 198. 201. plumbers, 180.
- Solid bodies, immersion of, in fluids, 8.
- Solution, 143.
- Soot, 131.
- Sound, 65—71. air shown to be the medium of, 110.
- Spanish white, 197, 198.
- Spar, calcareous, and ponderous, 214. Derbyshire, or phosphorescent, 241.
- Speaking-trumpet, 67.
- Specific gravities, 4. 11—18. do not follow the densities of the particles, 139.
- Speculum metal, 285. 283.
- Spelter, 201.
- Spirit of salt. See Acid, muriatic.
- Springs, intermitting, 78.
- Stars, shooting, 232.
- Steel, 152. 188. 190.
- Steam, 83.
- Steam-engine, 83—89.
- Still, 130.
- Stockings, electrical, 320.
- Sublimation, 131.
- Sublimate, corrosive, 175, 176.
- Sugar of lead, 179.
- Sulphur, 152. 154. 158. 162. 233. electrified, 319. oxid of, 153.
- Sulphurets, 153. 162. 166. 238.
- Sun, seen after it is set, and before it rises, 50.
- Supersaturation, 142.
- Sympathetic inks, 200.
- Syphon, 77, 78.

# I N D E X.

## T

- Tellurium*, 209.  
*Temperature*. See *Heat*.  
*Tempering of Steel*, 189.  
*Testing*, 163, 164.  
*Thermometer*, 73—77. 115. its natural zero, 112. affected by electricity, 307.  
*Tin*, 193—197. leaf, 193, plates, 196.  
*Titanium*, 211.  
*Topaz*, 321.  
*Torpedo*, 322.  
*Torricellian experiment*, 31. 72.  
*Touch*, magnetic, 264.  
*Tourmalin*, 320.  
*Trade winds*, 56, 57. their cause, 61.  
*Tube*, electric, 273.  
*Tungsten*, 206—209.  
*Turbith mineral*, 174.  
*Twilight*, 50—53.

## U

- Uranium*, 210, 211.

## V

- Vacuum*, luminous, 292.  
*Variation of the compass*, 269—272.  
*Veins*, metallic, 158.  
*Verdigris*, 182.  
*Vermilion*, 173.  
*Vessels*, chemical, 129 & seq.  
*Vinegar*, methods of making, 257. See *Acid*, acetic.  
*Vitriol*, blue, 182. 238. white, 201. 239. green, 234. 238.  
*Vitriolated tartar*, 236.  
*Volatile bodies*, 128.  
*Volcanoes*, 157.  
*Volta*, Mr. 313. 342.

## W

- Wad*, black, 205.  
*Water*, 231. et passim. decomposed by galvanism, 344.  
*Water-spouts*, 64. 323. 333.  
*Welding*, 186.  
*Whirlwinds*, 63, 64. 323.

*Whispering*

## I N D E X.

*Whispering gallery*, 67.

*White lead*, 179.

*Will-with-the-whisp*, 333.

*Winds*, their cause, 55. the different winds enumerated,  
and accounted for, 56—64.

*Wind-gun*, 81.

*Wolfram*, 206—209.

### Y

*Yellow, patent*, 178.

### Z

*Zaffre*, 200.

*Zero, natural*, of the thermometer, 118.

*Zinc*, 200, 201.



